

Sierra Club Oral History Project

SIERRA CLUB NATIONWIDE IV

Abigail Avery	Nurturing the Earth: North Cascades, Alaska, New England, and Issues of War and Peace
Robin and Lori Ives	Conservation, Mountaineering, and Angeles Chapter Leadership, 1958-1984
Leslie V. Reid	Angeles Chapter and National Sierra Club Leader, 1960s-1990s: Focus on Labor and the Environment
Sally M. Reid	Serving the Angeles Chapter and the National Sierra Club, 1960s-1990s: Focus on Wilderness Issues in California and Alaska

Interviews Conducted by

Judy Anderson
Polly Kaufman
Richard Searle
in 1984, 1988, 1993

Underwritten by
the Sierra Club

All uses of this manuscript are covered by legal agreements between the Sierra Club and the interviewees. The manuscript is thereby made available for research purposes. All literary rights in the manuscript are reserved to the Sierra Club. However, permission to publish excerpts from the interviews is granted by the Sierra Club, provided that the source is properly identified and credit given to the Sierra Club Oral History Project.

It is recommended that these oral histories be cited as in the following example:

Sally M. Reid, "Serving the Angeles Chapter and the National Sierra Club, 1960s-1990s: Focus on Wilderness Issues in California and Alaska," an oral history conducted in 1993 by Judy Anderson in *Sierra Club Nationwide IV*, Sierra Club Oral History Project, Sierra Club, 1996.

Copy no. _____

PREFACE--Sierra Club Oral History Program to 1978

In fall 1969 and spring 1970 a self-appointed committee of Sierra Clubbers met several times to consider two vexing and related problems. The rapid membership growth of the club and its involvement in environmental issues on a national scale left neither time nor resources to document the club's internal and external history. Club records were stored in a number of locations and were inaccessible for research. Further, we were failing to take advantage of the relatively new technique of oral history by which the reminiscences of club leaders and members of long standing could be preserved.

The ad hoc committee's recommendation that a standing History Committee be established was approved by the Sierra Club Board of Directors in May 1970. That September the board designated The Bancroft Library of the University of California, Berkeley as the official repository of the club's archives. The large collection of records, photographs, and other memorabilia known as the "Sierra Club Papers" is thus permanently protected, and the Bancroft is preparing a catalog of these holdings which will be invaluable to students of the conservation movement.

The History Committee then focused its energies on how to develop a significant oral history program. A six-page questionnaire was mailed to members who had joined the club prior to 1931. More than half responded, enabling the committee to identify numerous older members as likely prospects for oral interviews. (Some had hiked with John Muir!) Other interviewees were selected from the ranks of club leadership over the past six decades.

Those committee members who volunteered as interviewers were trained in this discipline by Willa Baum, head of the Bancroft's Regional Oral History Office (ROHO) and a nationally recognized authority in this field. Further interviews have been completed in cooperation with university oral history classes at California State University, Fullerton; Columbia University, New York; and the University of California, Berkeley. Extensive interviews with major club leaders are most often conducted on a professional basis through the Regional Oral History Office.

Copies of the Sierra Club oral interviews are placed at The Bancroft Library, in the Department of Special Collections at UCLA, and at the club's Colby Library, and may be purchased at cost by club regional offices, chapters, and groups, as well as by other libraries, institutions, and interested individuals.

Our heartfelt gratitude for their help in making the Sierra Club Oral History Project a success goes to each interviewee and interviewer; to everyone who has written an introduction to an oral history; to the Sierra Club Board of Directors for its recognition of the long-term importance of this effort; to the Trustees of the Sierra Club Foundation for generously providing the necessary funding; to club and foundation staff, especially to Michael McCloskey, Denny Wilcher, Colburn Wilbur, and Nicholas Clinch; to Willa Baum and Susan Schrepfer of the Regional Oral History Office; and last but far from least, to the members of the History Committee, and particularly to Ann Lage, who has coordinated the oral history effort since 1974.

You are cordially invited to read and enjoy any or all of the oral histories in the Sierra Club series. By so doing you will learn much of the club's history which is available nowhere else, and of the fascinating careers and accomplishments of many outstanding club leaders and members.

Marshall H. Kuhn
Chairman, History Committee
1970-1978

May 1, 1977
San Francisco
(revised March, 1992, A.L.)

The Sierra Club Oral History Program, 1978-1992

Inspired by the vision of its founder and first chairman, Marshall Kuhn, the Sierra Club History Committee continued to expand its oral history program following his death in 1978. In 1980, with five ROHO interviews completed or underway and thirty-five volunteer-conducted interviews available for research, the History Committee sought and received funding from the National Endowment for the Humanities for a major project focusing on the Sierra Club of the 1960s and 1970s. In a four-year period, NEH and matching Sierra Club funds made possible the completion of an additional seventeen major oral histories conducted by the Regional Oral History Office and forty-four volunteer-conducted interviews.

Oral histories produced during and following the NEH grant period have documented the leadership, programs, strategies, and ideals of the national Sierra Club as well as the club grassroots at the regional and chapter levels over the past thirty years. The work of the club is seen in all its variety--from education to litigation to legislative lobbying; from energy policy to urban issues to wilderness preservation; from California to the Carolinas to Alaska, and on the international scene.

The Sierra Club oral history program, together with the extensive Sierra Club papers and photographic collection in The Bancroft Library--a collection of 1325 linear feet of archival records, more than 34,000 photographs, and films, tapes, and Sierra Club publications, all recently processed and catalogued--help celebrate the Sierra Club centennial in 1992 by making accessible to researchers one hundred years of Sierra Club history.

Special thanks for the oral history project's later phase are due Maxine McCloskey, chair of the Sierra Club History Committee 1988-1992; Ray Lage, cochair, History Committee, 1978-1986; Susan Schrepfer, codirector of the NEH Sierra Club Documentation Project; members of the History Committee; and most importantly, the interviewees and interviewers for their unfailing cooperation.

Ann Lage, Coordinator
Sierra Club Oral History Program
Cochair, History Committee
1978-1986

Berkeley, California
March 1992

Sierra Club Oral History Project

Abigail Avery

**NURTURING THE EARTH:
NORTH CASCADES, ALASKA, NEW ENGLAND,
AND ISSUES OF WAR AND PEACE**

**With an Introduction by
Michele Perrault**

**An Interview Conducted by
Polly Kaufman in 1988**

**Sierra Club History
1990**

TABLE OF CONTENTS--Abigail Avery

INTRODUCTION--by Michele Perrault	i
INTERVIEW HISTORY	ii
BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION	iii
I BEGINNINGS: OUTDOOR INTERESTS, CONSERVATION, AND THE NORTH CASCADES	1
Early Interest in the Outdoors	1
Involvement in AMC and Sierra Club: The Best of Both Worlds	3
Introduction to the North Cascades: Grant and Jane McConnell	5
The Beginnings of Activism	7
"Backyardism" and the North Cascades: The Wilderness Alps of Stehekin	9
The Stehekin Community and a National Park	11
The North Cascades Conservation Council	11
II ENVIRONMENTAL EFFORTS IN NEW ENGLAND AND ALASKA	13
Taking it Home: Involvement in New England	13
Sierra Club Activism in New England	14
The White Mountains: Monitoring the Backyard	16
Involvement in Alaska	16
Joining the Alaska Conservation Foundation	18
Rafting on the Hulahula River	19
III FURTHER SERVICE AND SOME REFLECTIONS	22
The William E. Colby Award	22
Sierra Club Positions and Peace Issues	23
A Philosophical Question: Women and Environmental Issues	24
A Shifting of Goals: Concern for the Next Generation	25
Reflections on Activism	27
TAPE GUIDE	29
INDEX	30

INTRODUCTION by Michele Perrault

When you follow in her footsteps, you know some activists never retire. As Abigail Avery wrote in one of her wonderful action-filled Christmas letters, "It is better to be busy than bored, especially working with wonderful friends and colleagues on worthwhile projects.

Besides keeping herself busy with activities of eleven grandchildren--taking the younger ones on helicopter rides and the older ones on such trips as to Vietnam to look at cranes, or rafting down Alaskan rivers--Abby keeps up a full-time involvement in environmental and other community service. She does this work at the national, regional, state and local levels, always getting the overview and focusing on ways to provide the necessary resources to get the job done.

Abby has led from a grassroots position, sometimes showing the Board of Directors a better direction for the club. She is always looking to inspire and urge on new leaders. She has given attention to details which have made a difference in the success of the club's work, often working behind the scenes to seek staff funding or to get early support for ideas which take time to catch on. It has been her constant caring about the issues and about people that have made Abby effective. Whether serving as a leader and continuing mentor of the New England Chapter, as a member and supporter of the military impacts on the environment committee, as the club's honorary vice president, or carrying on the work of her late husband, Stuart Avery, to protect wildlife, she is unrelenting.

Abby works to move the world to greater peace with justice. Her work to protect the environment will help bring that greater security and keep the club in a leadership role in this area as it moves into the next decade.

Michele Perrault
Sierra Club Director and Past President

April 3, 1990
Lafayette, California

INTERVIEW HISTORY

When Polly Kaufman came to my office at the Regional Oral History Office to read the Sierra Club oral history of Polly Dyer, a mutual interest was discovered. Polly was researching for an extensive study of women and the national parks. The Sierra Club History Committee was interested in documenting its important leaders, many of them women and many of them active on behalf of the national parks. One of these women leaders, Abigail Avery, had long been on the History Committee's "must-do" list. Abigail was also on Polly's list and both lived in Massachusetts. Thus a partnership was born, with Polly interviewing Abby, with an eye not only to her own study but also to the Sierra Club project. The result is the following interview, which was conducted at Abigail's home on August 25, 1988.

Like many Sierra Clubber's, Abby's involvement with environmental protection began with personal experiences in the out-of-doors--in her case, with mountain climbing and family vacations in the Northwest, and a trip to Alaska in 1940. Also like many Sierra Clubber's, hers has been an interest which she shared with her husband--Stuart Avery, who for many years led the Sierra Club efforts in wildlife protection. The event which turned her into an environmental activist also has a familiar ring--learning of a Forest Service plan to log a much loved valley in the North Cascades, she wrote to The Wilderness Society for help, got a positive response, and was "turned on." Later she followed up on her concern by financing the Sierra Club's film, *Wilderness Alps of Stehekin*, which was an important part of the public relations effort leading to the formation of the North Cascades National Park.

Abby's concerns over the years have broadened beyond, but still include park, wilderness, and wildlife protection. She has worked with the New England Chapter on issues of offshore oil, wetland protection, on local recycling efforts, and with local peace groups. One of her major concerns has been with the environmental impact of warfare and nuclear proliferation, and she has been active both nationally and with the New England Chapter on these issues. Her interview demonstrates a deep respect for life and a nurturing attitude underpinning her more than thirty years of environmental work.

Abigail Avery's interview was edited by History Committee volunteer and University of California, Berkeley, student Merrilee Proffitt. Abby reviewed the transcript, making only minimal changes for clarity and accuracy. The tapes of the interview are available in The Bancroft Library, UC Berkeley. The bound volume is deposited in the Sierra Club's Colby Library, The Bancroft Library, and with UCLA's Department of Special Collections. It is available at cost from the Sierra Club History Committee.

Ann Lage, Coordinator
Sierra Club Oral History Project

April 10, 1990
Berkeley, California

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

(Please write clearly. Use black ink.)

Your full name Abigail Starr Dewing AveryDate of birth June 1, 1912 Birthplace Boston, Mass.Father's full name (dec) Arthur Stone Dewing, PhD, PhilosophyOccupation University Professor, Business man Birthplace Boston, Mass.Mother's full name (dec) Frances Hall Boumaniere Dewing, PhD, PhilosophyOccupation College Professor, Philanthropist Birthplace Boston, Mass.Your spouse (dec) Stuart B Avery, Civil Engineer, Wildlife EnthusiastYour children Roger, Demographer; Robert, Economist; Jon, Business Executive;Margaret Ann Corby, Community Organizer; Susan, Computer Consultant.Where did you grow up? Cambridge, Belmont, Newton, Mass.Present community Lincoln, MassEducation Public and Private Grade & High School; 2 years College; 3 years Upl University; B.N.;
1 year Simmons College B.S. in Public Health; Certificate as Nurse MidwifeOccupation(s) (former) Nurse Midwife, Public Health Nurse, Instructor inChildbirth Education, (present) Environmental Activist, Volunteer; (and)Areas of expertise Giving - and taking (I hope) - Advice!Unofficial mediator.Other interests or activities Keeping in touch with children, and elevengrandchildren; Town Recycling Committee; State Non-Game Advisory Committee.Organizations in which you are active Sierra Club, International CraneFoundation; Wilderness Society; Peace Group at local Church;

I BEGINNINGS: OUTDOOR INTERESTS, CONSERVATION, AND THE NORTH CASCADES

[Date of Interview: 25 August 1988]##

Early Interest in the Outdoors

Kaufman: If you could tell me how you got interested in the outdoors in the first place, and in the mountains in the first place. . . .

Avery: Well, I can't exactly remember, except my father, as a college student, had bought a little house in New Hampshire, an old farm house, because he loved the mountains. Later, after his marriage, we as children lived in Cambridge, Massachusetts. My father still had the farm. When I was a child, I was one of three girls. I was the middle one. I was the one who was particularly interested in climbing mountains with him. Might have been because I got the most attention from him when with him then. But anyway, we would go on camping trips. He was, even at that time, very much interested in business. So we would look at perhaps one or two small electric companies. But there would be a climb during these weekends that he would treat me to. And that was really why I became interested in the out-of-doors.

Kaufman: These were in the White Mountains?

Avery: These were in the White Mountains of New Hampshire, right.

Kaufman: And then the other man who influenced you about the mountains, apparently, is your husband. How did you meet him?

Avery: Well, I went the usual route. I had two educators for parents, so it was expected of me that I would go to college. But even in grade school, they moved me around from private to public schools. My mother thought, "Well, that isn't quite good enough; let's try her in something else." So I had a lot of experience moving around, but it had all been here in the Northeast. I went

This symbol indicates that a tape or a segment of a tape has begun or ended. For a guide to the tapes see p. 29.

for two years to Swarthmore [College]. But then I decided that I really was interested in nursing, went to the Yale School of Nursing, graduated from there. Then having done that, I took a year up here at Simmons [College] in public health.

And then I was ready to leave home. [Laughter] I had a roommate in college who had stayed out in the west coast. So I went out and did some climbing in--not the Rockies, but with her in California.

Then I landed up in my first job, which was as a public health nurse in Denver. One of the first things I did, when I was established there, was to find out something about the Colorado Mountain Club. They were very, very friendly. This was just before Labor Day. And of course, that gave them a long weekend, and they planned to go up Mount Blanca. Well, they said, "Come along. We'll get you a ride, and just come along. Just bring some blankets and some warm things." Well, I forget what I took. But anyway, I had the necessary equipment. We camped somewhere. Mount Blanca is one of the 14,000-foot peaks in Colorado. But we didn't camp at the top! We camped somewhere down in a basin, maybe about 12,500 feet, something like that.

The next day, we all started out for the top. You would hike with somebody for a while. But I was having a little trouble with the altitude and I had to go slowly, to tell the honest truth. There was a spring quite high up, and I saw a group of people gathered around the spring. And so I said, "All right, I can't go by them huffing and heaving. What I will do is slow down and rest and then I'll go by that group." So I did that and then came up and said hello cheerfully to the group that was gathered around the spring. Well, eventually we all got to the top.

Somewhere along in there I must have been introduced to my to-be husband, Stuart, and learned that he was from the East, too. Somewhere between the spring and 14,500 feet, I must have met him. He at that time lived in one of those houses, very common now but not so common then, with a group of boys that got together and rented a house. So that's how the acquaintance went on. I was living in an apartment, and he was living in this house. One time he made a wonderful apple pie. All this was while we were getting acquainted.

Kaufman: This was in 1936 that you met him? Is that the right year?

Avery: Yes. It was Labor Day 1936, to be exact.

Kaufman: Oh, well then, you have an anniversary coming up. Now how long did you stay in the Rocky Mountain area?

Avery: Well, we got engaged in 1937. He was working for the Bureau of Reclamation as an engineer, but I think he was ready for a change at that point. And it so happened that my father was interested in public utilities,

and there was an opening up in the White Mountains at Plymouth, New Hampshire. So that seemed a very happy thing for everybody: I had background in the White Mountains, he would get a job, and we would then live in New Hampshire for a while. So we both resigned from our jobs and got married in September of 1937.

Kaufman: And so you came back and lived in New Hampshire for a while?

Avery: Yes.

Kaufman: And then you started your family?

Avery: Yes. And then we started the family. The first child was born in '39.

Then Stuart became very much interested in something else. Having had experience designing dams, there appeared an opening for somebody to work on Cooley Dam in Washington State. I had the little one. So he decided that, having worked for that--well it was a year and a half I guess, somewhere along in there--what we would do next is we would move west. So we moved west and were at Cooley Dam until he, having gone through ROTC [Reserve Officers' Training Corps] in college, was called up. He was called up first to serve at Camp Roberts in California. So again we moved, taking our first, our little son with us, to Mason City. Then he was called up to go overseas, so he left there and I came back to New England with the young one.

Kaufman: And you came back and lived in Cambridge?

Avery: And I lived in Cambridge, right.

Involvement in AMC and Sierra Club: The Best of Both Worlds

Kaufman: How did you get active in the Appalachian Mountain Club [AMC] at that time?

Avery: Well, you see, I like mountains. At that time they had activities. One of them was white water canoeing, and I got a small taste of that. I did some hiking with them until Stuart came back. He was gone for four years. And then, let's see. . . .

Kaufman: When you were active in the Appalachian Mountain Club at that time, were you aware of any conservation issues?

Avery: Yes, I was. Marjorie Hurd of the AMC's Conservation Committee--she was quite a ball of fire--got me interested. She was a lawyer, respected in the Boston area, but she also liked to mountain climb. She started the

conservation committee of the Appalachian Mountain Club, and I was on it. While I was on it, this committee was concerned about the places that the AMC went to. One of the things that we did was to recommend that all of the white-water canoeing that was done by the club--and the AMC has done white-water canoeing for a long time--that they should look at the banks and make a report after each of their trips as to the condition of the rivers that they were floating down. Which seems to me, in retrospect, was an excellent idea and it shows that Marjorie Hurd was way ahead of her times in many ways. So that was very interesting, I was entirely in sympathy with that idea.

Kaufman: Now when Stuart got back, what happened, after World War II?

Avery: Well, let me see. When Stuart got back he wanted to go on into graduate work. He hadn't gotten his master's in his field, which is soil mechanics, a branch of civil engineering, what goes underneath buildings. He had done spillways for the Bureau of Reclamation, but he was interested in this. So we lived in Cambridge and started completing our family.

I can't remember how it was that he began being interested in the Sierra Club, but he was the one who first got interested in the Atlantic Chapter, which was the only chapter in this Eastern area at that time. I remember going on trips with him, but I would go as a wife, you see. I was keeping my AMC interest. It really worked very well. I remember that one time I was asked by the AMC if I wouldn't be interested in being on their board. I made a very significant decision then, I think. I decided that what I would like to do would be just to do what I was doing, but to be the liaison between the AMC and the Sierra Club. He would go on with the Sierra Club, I would go on with the AMC; it would be the best of two worlds, and it wouldn't be in conflict because we could shift around--whoever was doing an interesting thing we would do it together.

Kaufman: Now at that time, if I remember correctly, the AMC wasn't anywhere near as conservation-minded as the Sierra Club.

Avery: That's right.

Kaufman: Did you hope to bring any of that influence into the AMC?

Avery: Well you see, I hadn't really looked at conservation. What I really was concentrating on during that time after Stuart got back was having the rest of my family. Really you cannot maintain everything. You're not free to do it. So there's a hiatus in there.

Kaufman: Why don't we right now name your children and the dates they were born?

Avery: Now that I can do. Let's see. Roger was born in January 1939. Robert was born in July of 1947. Jonathan was born in May of '49. Mickey, a girl, was born in June of 1950. And Susan was born in October of 1953. For me to

remember that is something! One of the few things I know is when my children were born. [Laughter] I don't forget that.

Introduction to the North Cascades: Grant and Jane McConnell

Kaufman: Well, let's move on to the North Cascades. When did you first visit the North Cascades?

Avery: It was 1940, before the Second World War. We did not take the baby along. I left him with the two grandmothers. I met that roommate that I mentioned before, and we did some climbing in the North Cascades with them.

Kaufman: Where did you go?

Avery: We went up Lake Chelan to Stehekin. That was about the only real climbing, using that word as climbers use it, that I was part of. Our group pioneered a route up Mount Buckner along the ridge starting from Park Creek Pass and going up and following the ridge to the top. That was quite something. It has one of those very steep ridges along it. That was very interesting.

We also made one first ascent. Mount Devore. It wasn't a very spectacular mountain, but there was no evidence that anybody else had been up there. This was a very heady, interesting time. But then there was this hiatus, as I told you about.

Kaufman: Right, with all the babies after the War.

Avery: With all the babies and Stuart away and so forth and so on. First, Stuart and I went by ourselves, I think, as I remember it. The first time that we went as a family, drove across the country with the family, I think Susan must have been going on six. That would have been in 1959. One of these trips, it may have been that one, I would take somebody along to help with the driving. Then about every two years we would go again. In the off year we would do something else in the summer. We went quite regularly over a period of some years. Stuart would fly out later in the summer.

Kaufman: Did you rent a cabin, or did you own a cabin?

Avery: At first we had the use of a cabin that nobody was using, up near this same roommate. Then later, she had two cabins on her property.

Kaufman: What was her name?

Avery: Her name was Jane McConnell.

Kaufman: Oh. And she was married to Grant McConnell.

Avery: And she was married to Grant McConnell.

Kaufman: I see. It all fits together.

Avery: It all fits together. And they had bought their land. Jane, I think, had bought it herself in order to have something for Grant and herself to go to when he got back from the war.

Kaufman: Was she a roommate at Simmons or at Yale?

Avery: At Swarthmore and at Yale.

Kaufman: Swarthmore and Yale. Was she also a nurse?

Avery: Oh, yes. We both graduated. We went to the Yale School of Nursing and, boy, we were women Yale graduates!

Kaufman: Right.

Avery: There weren't many in those days.

Kaufman: Before they had any women Yale graduates.

Avery: We were B.N.'s, Bachelor of Nursing. I'll tell you how I happened upon the use of the cabins. Jane was married to a political scientist, Grant, and he had an opportunity to go to Uganda, I think it was, with the State Department and do some teaching for a year. And of course, his family wanted to go with him. So Jane said to me, "Look, I've two cabins. You've been out there and love this country. You know its ways. I need some extra money to go on this year's trip. Why don't you buy one of the cabins? That would give you a headquarters out here." I said, "What a wonderful idea. I will do that." When you stop to think of it, to have a summer home, three thousand miles across the continent, with a family of five children, it would be a little bit crazy.

Kaufman: Not just three thousand miles away, but you have to go down a lake and up how much a road to get there?

Avery: Seven miles from the landing. But you see, at first--we've only very recently had a car of our own--we would rent a car for the summer. Because we like to go on trips, and it became available, again very logically, we bought a donkey. That happens to be when they closed the mine that was a little bit down the lake from Stehekin, and animals came on the market. This was a young donkey named Fuzzy. He was looked after by the packer when we weren't there.

Kaufman: Is that the Courtney family?

Avery: That's the Courtney family. And this was Ray Courtney who had known about this donkey, so he bought it for us. So we thought, "Perfect, we'll have a pack animal when we go out every other year." Fuzzy was quite a character. That's a whole other story.

Kaufman: Did you actually use Fuzzy instead of a car to go the seven miles?

Avery: No, no. She would be loaded in the truck. At that time, we decided the best thing was a pickup truck, and Fuzzy could, sometimes, usually, be gotten to get into the pickup. [Laughter] But then we would drive to the trail head, you see. I was the one, because my husband couldn't come out for the whole summer. I had somebody one summer staying with us, a young man who would help with this. I learned how to do the diamond hitch so I could put the pack onto Fuzzy and then off we would go, the whole caravan on not big trips, but up and up into the meadows. Then when my husband came, sometimes we would split the family, and the two youngest, the two girls, would stay down in the valley with a friend, and we would take the boys with us. That would not be with Fuzzy, that would be on our own feet. The boys would be big enough to do it.

Kaufman: And that would be more rugged.

Avery: That would be more rugged, exactly.

The Beginnings of Activism

Kaufman: Now tell me what happened that made you begin to be concerned about the future of the North Cascades.

Avery: Well, it was on one of these trips. When I arrived at the dock there, right beside where you got off the boat, there was one of these log booms containing some floating logs.

Kaufman: And this was in 1956.

Avery: Yes. I think you're right. I think that was the date. There were these logs floating there and I asked Grant and Jane why. They said, "Oh, they're starting to log up the river, and we're afraid that they're going to log up the Agnes." Now the Agnes Valley is one of the links of the Cascade trail that goes up and down the West Coast. Then it was just national forest. There are some beautiful, uncut, wonderful big trees up there. I thought when I saw those, and remembering that valley, which we had been by this time up and down quite a little, I thought, "How awful. This is awful."

Well, when I got home after that summer, I kept thinking, "What can I do about this? This should not be." Somewhere in the past, my father, who, as I said, was interested in the mountains and so forth, had given me a membership in the Wilderness Society. I thought to myself, "Well, that is wilderness. That's really what it ought to be. It should be kept wild."

I wrote a letter to the head of the Wilderness Society, who at that time was Olaus Murie. Back came the letter, two pages, single-spaced, and thanked me for my letter saying, "One of the things you could do as an individual is to alert organizations such as the Wilderness Society." This is one that the Wilderness Society would go and look at. I think as I remember it, it was either that summer. . . . You see, this was after I got home so it may have even been the next year, '57, when I finally got sitting down and writing this letter. Mr. Murie said, "We'll see if we can't have our board meeting up there."

Kaufman: Had they known about the Agnes Creek logging before you wrote them?

Avery: I don't know. I really don't know that. I don't know who would know that--when they got alerted to it. It was a sort of a Shangri-la for climbers. Grant McConnell, Jane's husband, was a real mountain climber. I mean a real one. He was the one who taught me climbing skills.

A lovely story about Grant McConnell. The story is that that summer before I went and took my first job in Denver where I met Stuart, he took me on a trip up Mount Rainier.

Kaufman: Were they already married, Grant and Jane?

Avery: Well, no. They knew . . .

Kaufman: They were friends.

Avery: They were friends. I don't think they were married. I can't remember that.

Kaufman: But anyway, he took you on a trip.

Avery: He took me on a trip with a visiting person who was also a climber. There were three of us on this rope.

Kaufman: This was going up Mount Rainier?

Avery: No, it wasn't going up Mount Rainier. Let me see. They lived in Portland, so Mount Hood. This was Mount Hood. So we went up not the usual way but a way which was quite steep, and it was, of course, one of those volcanic cones, so it had snow on it. He had given me instructions on what to do: self-belay, how to stop yourself on snow and ice, how to hold the rope, how to tie the knots. So I knew all of that stuff. I was breezing along behind him, and it was getting quite steep. He was cutting steps for me ahead. The friend was

in the back. So I said, sort of nonchalantly, "Grant, is the method that you stop yourself on an area like this when you slip the same as we were practicing the other day?" He stopped in his tracks, he turned around, he looked at me, and he said, "*You don't slip.*" [Laughter] Well, that really put it where it ought to be. As I remember, I was too much impressed to waste any time in talking. What I was doing was putting my feet down as carefully as I could in these nice steps.

Kaufman: So you wouldn't slip. Right.

##

"Backyardism" and the North Cascades: The Wilderness Alps of Stehekin

Kaufman: Now going back to the North Cascades, after you got the letter from Olaus Murie, and they said that the Wilderness Society was going to have their meeting at the North Cascades. . . . Was it their annual meeting?

Avery: I don't think so. I think it was their board meeting, something like that.

Kaufman: So what happened next?

Avery: Well, that turned me into an environmentalist, because I had gotten a response, which I think is a very good thing for people to realize. That's the way you get people turned on, with an issue, not by lecturing. So I was turned on.

Kaufman: Sometimes it's called "backyardism." If it is something that hits you first.

Avery: Exactly. That's a good word for it, backyardism. But I think the next thing that happened is that one of these summers, Dave Brower was in the valley as executive director of the Sierra Club, and he was making a movie called *The Wilderness Alps of Stehekin*. I wasn't actually involved in this except one of Jane McConnell's children, their daughter, wore a parka of mine, because it was a good bright color and it would look well in the movie. So that's the closest I got to being involved with that movie, except that after it was made they needed some money, or possibly it was while it was still being very closely planned for. So Stuart and I decided that we would give a grant to the Sierra Club to finish this up and make it into a movie as the best way to publicize what was planned. It was just a natural follow-up of that letter to Olaus Murie and the reply. So that was when they made me a life member.

Kaufman: Because you helped him get it finished?

Avery: I helped him to complete the film.

Kaufman: Did you show the film yourself?

Avery: Oh, yes. In fact, I still have a copy. I showed it here in the East. I'm still a member of the Appalachian Mountain Club, although I don't still go on trips with them. But I've kept my membership up. They were older, as a matter of fact, than the Sierra Club. They've had their centennial. In those early days, if you look at the records, the Appalachian Mountain Club was concerned about what went on in the West. It really was.

Kaufman: And they went on hikes in the West, too.

Avery: They went on hikes in the West. They were concerned with the issues. Having been turned on, I stuck in those first days as the Sierra Club was getting more active in the East. I can't remember how Stuart first got into the Atlantic Chapter, but I remember going to a meeting down there. When it was decided that there should be a New England Chapter, a spin-off from the Atlantic Chapter, he held some positions in it. I think he was chair for a bit. I know he was treasurer for a bit, of the New England Chapter.

Kaufman: Was this the early 1960s, soon after you did the business about *The Wilderness Alps of Stehekin*?

Avery: Yes. It must have followed. I know it followed that, as it were, sensitizing of me. I remember being asked one year if I wouldn't come on the board of the Appalachian Mountain Club, and I said no; what I would really like to be is be the liaison between the New England Chapter of the Sierra Club and the AMC. Here were two organizations, and selfishly that meant that Stuart and I had twice as many opportunities to do things with people that we liked to do them with. [Laughter] First, with him being, as it were, the leader and then with me. So over the years that was a very good arrangement.

Kaufman: Now after *The Wilderness Alps of Stehekin* was produced and you began to do this publicity, did you have in mind setting up or helping to set up a North Cascades National Park? Or was it just to stop the logging?

Avery: No, no. Anyway, if you knew Jane McConnell she wouldn't have let me forget it and neither would Grant. I was kept right up to date on what was going on there. They were among the first people that were very anxious to have it made a national park.

Kaufman: And they formed the North Cascades Conservation Council?

Avery: They were certainly among the leaders.

The Stehekin Community and a National Park

Kaufman: Now what were the issues as far as the people of Stehekin were concerned?

Avery: Well, you see, there's a community in Stehekin. This fall there is a book going to be published by Grant McConnell on those early days. It will be published by the Mountaineers.* It's all about those early days.

It reminds me of Alaska in a way, so isolated, you see. You couldn't get there, except going up the lake in the boat or flying in by small float plane or hiking in. Those are the only ways of getting there. But once there, there is a road. If you've seen *The Wilderness Alps of Stehekin* you will see there is a road. The history of that is that there was mining way up in Horseshoe Basin, one of the places of the tributaries of the Stehekin River. A dead-ended road, something like twenty-three, twenty-four miles or so of road. So there is that community, and the community has a history of big hotels. The people would come down the lake and stay at a big fancy hotel back in the late 1800s. And then it moved on into a few people who liked it up there and this old Hugh Courtney who homesteaded there. His son, Ray, had six sons and one daughter. Those people and their descendants, not all of them but some of them, are still there.

Kaufman: And what were their feelings about a national park?

Avery: The only one that I really knew was the youngest son, whose name is Ray Courtney; he was strongly for a national park. He didn't want that country logged, either. We were all together. So at the beginning anyway, that was what we were all hoping for.

Kaufman: So the community of Stehekin was for a national park?

Avery: Ray was. I can't speak for all of them.

The North Cascades Conservation Council

Kaufman: Yes. Right, right. Did you have anything to do with the North Cascades Conservation Council?

Avery: Well, I've been a member. I don't know how long since. And I've known the people. One of the people who is very active in it is Polly Dyer. She became a very good friend of ours, because as time went on we wouldn't drive across the continent, we would fly across the continent. We would fly to Seattle.

**Stehekin--A Valley in Time*. (The Mountaineers/Seattle, 1988).

That's where Polly and John, her husband, lived. So we would spend the night there before we went into Stehekin.

Kaufman: And so you could make sure that the two of you were working hard enough.

Avery: And boy, did we talk. [Laughter]

Kaufman: I bet. Do you think that the most important thing you did--and I don't really mean to put words in your mouth, so if I'm wrong please change it--was to get this part of the country, the East, to support the legislation for the North Cascades National Park? Being a national park, it had to have national support.

Avery: Right. Well, I certainly did. I remember going down to Washington and testifying in favor of this. I hadn't thought of it that way, but maybe that is one of the most important things I did. Somebody said that there was this sort of a little cadre, a little group of support up in New England, about as far away as you can get from the North Cascades. There wasn't the same number of people that responded, and that probably was true, because the Appalachian Mountain Club, I'm sure, supported it though I wasn't a part of its structure, you know, but I'm sure they supported it.

In 1968, we went down for the signing of the North Cascades bill. And we were to go to the White House, and that was quite dramatic. We went in and we sat down, and there was Johnson signing the act. Our representative was there, and of course he met us, shook our hands, a good politician, and said, "Well, now wait just a minute," he said. "There looks as if there's going to be a little more formality about this." And sure enough, we were lined up and we actually went in, shook Mr. Johnson's hand, and Mrs. Johnson was there. I have these pictures put away somewhere of this actual signing of this bill.

Kaufman: The bill was for the North Cascades National Park Complex in the fall of 1968.

II ENVIRONMENTAL EFFORTS IN NEW ENGLAND AND ALASKA

Taking it Home: Involvement in New England

Kaufman: After you were so-called politicized by the North Cascades, did you get involved in any other national parks or any other wilderness environmental issues?

Avery: Oh, yes.

Kaufman: Can you think what some of those were?

Avery: Well, of course, around here, both Stuart and I early on got to be members of something, but this is not national parks, this is national forest, the White Mountain National Forest, my old stamping grounds. When the Wilderness Act itself was passed, there was a relatively small amount of wilderness that went into it. But some of us thought there should be more, especially since recreation is so important a use of that relatively small forest in comparison with national forests elsewhere, but really heavily used for recreation by a great many people.

Not too long ago, I think it was in Carter's reign--excuse me, Carter's administration [Laughter]--the national forests had gotten so infiltrated with the timber industry that the advisory committees were all abolished. However, New Hampshire, whose slogan on their license plates is "Live free or die," as a matter of fact had a rather good advisory committee going on. They had representatives from snowmobilers, timber operators; Sierra Club was there, because by this time we had two groups of Sierra Club already in New Hampshire as well as the New England office, where a lot of people would go up, the Sierra Clubbers, to use it; the New Hampshire Audubon--also, a really representative group.

Kaufman: And the Appalachian Mountain Club?

Avery: And the Appalachian Mountain Club and something called The Society for the Protection of New Hampshire Forests with Paul Bofinger as the chair of

this committee. So they didn't want it to be abolished, so what do they do but keep it, but they put "ad hoc" in front of their names. So it was and is still the Ad Hoc White Mountain National Forest Advisory Committee.

You're not on the Ad Hoc Committee as a representative of an organization. The people who were representatives were interested in the whole forest. You weren't there as advocates for a particular slant. It was very effective when Reagan came in, and the question was, what are you going to do about wilderness, and it became the business of the different states to decide where the wilderness should be. This ad hoc committee was right there and worked very closely with the two senators and two representatives from New Hampshire to get that wilderness bill passed. It really, I think, was because of that that we got the additional wilderness at that time.

Kaufman: So the Sierra Club had an effect on the Northeast in this way?

Avery: Absolutely. Stuart and I both would go to these meetings.

Sierra Club Activism in New England

Kaufman: What about the growth of the Sierra Club in New England?

Avery: Oh, it has grown greatly.

Kaufman: What projects has it taken on besides the White Mountain National Forest?

Avery: Well, there are all sorts of them wherever they may be. I myself have been involved in Cape Cod.

Kaufman: The Cape Cod National Seashore?

Avery: The Cape Cod National Seashore, planning for it, what are we going to do about the dune buggies, and how are we going to protect access to the ocean for the public?

Kaufman: Was this before it was passed or after it was passed?

Avery: I can't remember. I remember testifying at one hearing here in Boston on what should be done with another place in the Cape which is Monomoy Island. So I would occasionally do that kind of thing myself for the club. That's one of them. We have recently been involved with Pyramid Malls plan down in Attleboro, Mass.

Kaufman: Now this Pyramid Mall in Attleboro--I read about in the paper this morning for the first time.

Avery: Oh, for the first time. Well! You should have heard about it before, because we have a very good executive director of the New England Chapter. Her name is Priscilla Chapman. She has been very vocal and effective in pointing out that this has national significance. Because it was the whole question of whether you can take a wetland and just find another piece of land and flood it with water and call it a substitute for the original wetland. That whole question came up. And MEPA [Massachusetts Environmental Protection Agency] came into this; would MEPA stand fast and not give the permit? It's been a really hot issue.

Kaufman: And the Sierra Club has been active in this.

Avery: Absolutely. We certainly have. Let's see; other hot issues. Plum Island. Plum Island is a barrier island north of Boston. It's off Newburyport. It's an interesting island in that it has a causeway across to it, but it's a typical coastal island made of sand. It's north bit has a lot of little small dwellings on it and it's privately owned. The middle part is a national wildlife refuge. It belongs to us under the Department of the Interior. The very bottom of it, the most southern part, was state owned. Well, now you see you've got a problem. I was out there yesterday, and one of the big questions was, what are you going to do with the road that went from north to south? Should it be paved?

Kaufman: It's going through state and federal and private lands.

Avery: Well the other way around, because the causeway comes into it where the part where the people live.

Kaufman: Private, federal, state.

Avery: Exactly. And offshore oil drilling is one of the things, of course, should there be, how would that effect Plum Island? There's another thing we've been very active with, offshore oil. But in this case it was wetlands, because Plum has coastal wetlands and is a stopping place for migrating birds, literally by the thousands. They were there yesterday. Some of them from Alaska were just stopping there and would go on south, you see. It is really important from the point of view of saving those wetlands.

At one time, the Fish and Wildlife Service, which has a regional headquarters in Newton, just outside Boston here, was planning to put its headquarters for the public on the island. The Sierra Club and something called the Conservation Law Foundation, which is the environmental legal conscience up here in New England, and Massachusetts Audubon, which is very strong, and some local people were all combined to say no. "If you're going to have a headquarters, it should be off the island, not on this. The island itself should be what it is and not a place for extra buildings."

So we finally found a place where there could be a headquarters, and the plans have been changed, and the headquarters is not going to be on the island. So that was one of the victories that we won, and we were very pleased with it.

The White Mountains: Monitoring the Back Yard

Kaufman: So you've had a pretty good victory in the White Mountains. What do you think about that solution?

Avery: Well, we are still having problems. You know, all the national forests are supposed to have a master plan, and it's the *implementation* of the master plan that is now constantly having to be monitored. What you said a while back about, what did you say, backyard . . . ?

Kaufman: Backyardism.

Avery: Backyardism. What we need to do is to find Sierra Club people who live right around there, so that they can really keep an eye on what is actually happening. And there are some places where that is true. There are a lot of people who are not affiliated with us, either the Sierra Club or Appalachian Mountain Club or the big organizations, Wilderness Society. Wilderness Society came in on this wilderness business and there has been support for our efforts here from others than just backyard people. But you need the backyard people to monitor it. So that's unfinished business.

Kaufman: And probably will remain that for some time.

Avery: Yes. We're looking for people.

Involvement in Alaska

Kaufman: Now jumping from New England, you have become involved in Alaska. And how did that happen and what is your involvement?

Avery: Well, let me see. We go back to Stehekin. Friends of ours who have a cabin in Stehekin, the Webbs, who live down across the bay from San Francisco, in Berkeley, had a friend whose name was Denny Wilcher. Denny Wilcher was the controller of the Sierra Club back a ways. Denny himself has not been involved with Stehekin, but we met him as friends of the Webbs who have a cabin in Stehekin. It shows how everything is connected to everything else, as John Muir and others have said.

Denny left his job of being controller and fund raiser for the Sierra Club as it got bigger and bigger and needed to have a bigger department. I think he had a son who was in Alaska. So he went up and started the Alaska Conservation Foundation. We have always kept in touch. When somebody resigned early on from the original board, he remembered about a trip that my husband and I took up to Alaska on a belated honeymoon back in 1940 or maybe late 1939. We had some money given to us for a wedding present, we put it in the bank, and it was the following June 1940 that we went up there and got really bitten with the Alaska bug.

Kaufman: Where did you go on that honeymoon?

Avery: Where did we go? Well, we took the inside passage up first and got off at Skagway, I think. And then went up the railroad to Whitehorse, am I right?

Kaufman: Yes. Across the pass, the White Pass.

Avery: We went up there, and then we got off and got onto a stern-wheeler and went down the Yukon River. It was the first boat down after breakup of ice. We pushed a big barge in front of us. And this is June, you see, so it was light and we took some eight millimeter movies of this and you can still see shots taken at midnight. This was our first movie-taking, so it wasn't professional in any way. But you could see that this boat would pull up, and you could see it because it was daylight, you see, in June--this is so far north. There would be this man standing by a big pile of wood, and then there would be a loading of the wood onto the stern-wheeler, because that was the energy that was used to power the boat--manpower pushing a wheelbarrow of wood. And supplies would be dropped off. Supplies that they hadn't been able to get before.

Kaufman: All winter.

Avery: All winter. And then you would go on to the next place. So it was a very interesting trip.

Kaufman: So you were bitten by the Alaska bug a long time ago.

Avery: A long time ago.

Kaufman: So your friend suggested that you might take that place on the Alaska Conservation Foundation?

Avery: Yes. And I've been up, Stuart and I, not too long ago--maybe it isn't even ten years--we had gone up and done some backpacking with a friend of a friend in the Brooks Range. So we have been back. And my husband also was on the Sierra Club's Alaska Task Force.

Kaufman: Oh, he was?

Avery: Which Ed Wayburn has chaired. So again, I would go along, you see? Sometimes we went by ourselves, but we did combine quite often.

##

Joining the Alaska Conservation Foundation

Kaufman: So when you came on the Alaska Conservation Foundation, what did you do?

Avery: The reason that Denny founded it was that Alaska being such a big state, it was difficult for these various people who were concerned about what was happening, how public lands were being exploited as it were--it was difficult for them to get together to raise money and do their thing. So the idea was that this would be a foundation that would raise money, at first primarily down in the lower forty-eight, and then that would be apportioned out by the board of ACF, which met three times a year. People would present proposals about what they wanted to have a grant to go towards. It was open to all the many groups that were springing up all the time in Alaska. I would have to look up and see when it was. I think it's been going ten years, at least.

Kaufman: Was it before ANILCA [Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act] passed?

Avery: No, I think it was just after. When was ANILCA passed?

Kaufman: Just before Carter went out, so it was 1980.

Avery: Also, what this Alaska Conservation Foundation does is not only receive these proposals, but I think over the years it has been existent, it has definitely educated the various entities in what they should do to responsibly perform what you might say their mission is. And how to keep records right. It was part of the plan that they should report what they had used the money for.

Kaufman: What kinds of projects?

Avery: Oh, all sorts of interesting things. I was interested in education, and one of the ones was up in Homer. It was a project that took the native children--but there were also some of those that were not natives--that took part of the fourth, fifth grade program. It was a really good environmental education program in the summer. I was very much interested in this, and we made a grant there.

Also there are legal problems that have come up, and we have made grants. We make grants in two general categories. One is to those entities

that have offices and overhead, and a certain proportion is planned of what has come in is to go to them. Then the rest of it is to go to the small organizations that do not have an office, and it's for things like getting around a newsletter, travel expenses to go to a hearing or something like that, make studies, intern support during the summer months, all sorts of things.

Kaufman: And these are all environmental issues.

Avery: All environmental issues, yes.

Kaufman: And you're still on the board for that?

Avery: Well, it has good bylaws; you are not allowed to serve more than three complete. . . . Let's see; a three-year term you come on for. Then you can get elected again for another three-year term. Then you have to come off for a year. But the three years is interpreted, if you take somebody's place, then you can stay on longer. So I stayed on for eight years, because I had taken somebody's place right in the beginning. I guess I was one of those, one or two of us stayed on the longest.

Kaufman: Did you go to Alaska to the meetings?

Avery: Of course.

Kaufman: Every year?

Avery: Every year. I missed one or two. I can't remember why. But I would usually combine it. I have a granddaughter who lives out on the West Coast. Or I would combine it with a visit to Stehekin in Washington.

Kaufman: It's so close.

Avery: It's so close. [Laughter] Which made it cheaper for the Alaska Conservation Foundation, because that was for me, and I couldn't charge that; so they got me for practically zero.

Kaufman: Half price. [Laughter] Have you done some other hikes or trips in Alaska? You might mention the one you just did this summer.

Rafting on the Hulahula River

Avery: Oh, this summer. This summer was a trip that was something that I had thought I would not do. But through Celia Hunter, who is well known in Alaska--she and her partner, Ginny Wood, had run Camp Denali for years. She now lives outside Fairbanks. She heard about a trip that was being

planned by the Northern Alaska Environmental Center. Now that's one of those that has a paid staff. So it's one of those that qualifies to get the big chunk of money to help towards upkeep. But three people who were involved, both as volunteers and as paid people, had decided that they would run a trip down the Hulahula River.

The Hulahula River runs from south to north into the Arctic Ocean and it's something like a hundred miles north of Fairbanks. It's well north of the Arctic Circle. But the southern part of it is in the mountains, and it's not raftable. But there is a curve in the river and at that point, at least in the end of June when I went, it can be floated with blown up big rubber rafts, paddled. I had a nineteen-year-old grandson who was free to go with me. The three leaders had decided to donate their services to the Northern Alaska Conservation Center. We would pay the going rate, and the center would get what their services would have cost. This was so that if you went on this trip, you would be supporting not only yourself having a very thrilling adventure, but also the Northern Alaska Environmental Center. Perfect!

The person who put me onto this was Celia Hunter. So how could you say no? So I said to my grandson, "Would you like to come along? The agreement is that you will pull me out of the Hulahula River if I fall in." When we got together he said, "You've been talking about going down the Hulahula River with your grandson to pull you out, and I've been talking to my friends and telling them that I'm going down the Hulahula River with my grandmother." [Laughter] And we both of us produced interesting smiles on all the people that heard this common venture.

It was a very interesting trip. It went right through the wilderness that has been so controversial. One of the very top priorities of the Sierra Club is this particular area, should it or should it not be given over to oil production. So that was the third reason that made it rather nice, that I would then be somebody who could speak for what this is really like.

We had a thrilling time. And he did have to pull me out of the Hulahula River, but no real casualties at all. We met no grizzly bears. We were well instructed as to what to do if you did fall over. I didn't have to do it because they grabbed me and pulled me back in. But if you want to know, what you do is face downstream on your back--and of course you wore a life jacket--and the raft will throw you something to hang onto and they will pull you back. It all sounded very simple.

Kaufman: Now what will you do with this information?

Avery: Well, as soon as people get back from their vacations, I'm really going to go out to my representative, Chet Atkins, and others that I know who are activists. I'm going to write a letter for the New England *Sierran*, the chapter's newsletter; they want me to get something published about this trip. On that particular issue it has been decided by Congress that they are not going to push for a decision on this until after the election, which somewhat

takes the pressure off some of us. Thank goodness it's not going to be one of those that the issue is lost in this kind of shuttlecock, swatting people back and forth which doesn't really address the issues that are going on in the political scene right now. Once again we can really look at that Arctic wilderness and get back to should it or should it not.

Kaufman: Be part of the wilderness.

Avery: Well, it already is wilderness.

Kaufman: Should or should not oil be explored?

Avery: Oil explored, yes.

Kaufman: Right. Has the Department of the Interior--did [Secretary of Interior] Don Hodel recommend that that be explored for oil?

Avery: Oh, yes.

Kaufman: So it's a matter of waiting out the administration and hoping the next administration will be influenced by all of your work.

Avery: Yes. This eyewitness viewpoint, I hope to make the most of that.

Kaufman: Right. That gives you a good handle.

Avery: Yes.

III FURTHER SERVICE AND SOME REFLECTIONS

The William E. Colby Award

Kaufman: In 1980 you were rewarded the William E. Colby award by the Sierra Club.

Avery: Right.

Kaufman: And what was the citation about? What did they recognize?

Avery: This was quite a surprise to me. You know, it's always supposed to be a surprise, these prizes that the club gives at the dinner in May. But this Colby Award is supposed to be for service to the club itself. That's how it differs from some of the other prizes it gives. It's supposed to honor somebody who has a really significant record of leadership and service to the Sierra Club, just as William Colby did. It is in his name that this award is given. It's within the club's organizational structure but also can include other things that you've done. It's awarded by the Executive Committee of the Sierra Club Board of Directors once a year.

Kaufman: Was this in recognition partly of your work for the New England Chapter as well as your North Cascades work?

Avery: Right. And then I did a stint between 1976 and 1980 as a Trustee of the Sierra Club Foundation, which, of course, is the tax-deductible member of the family.

Kaufman: What were your duties on that?

Avery: To go to meetings. It was partly honorary. When I first went on it, I was overpowered, because I think all but two or three that were on it were past presidents of the Sierra Club nationally. Here I came from New England, and there they all were, these illustrious names. I think it's changed since then. These are caring people, but they also are supposed to raise money and to help set standards.

Sierra Club Positions and Peace Issues

Kaufman: What were your other positions in the Sierra Club?

Avery: Well, I was a Regional Conservation Committee chair, secretary first and then chair.

Kaufman: Was that the whole northeast or just New England?

Avery: No. It's the NE, that's northeast. NERCC, but NE is not just New England, it includes Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey. I guess that's it. At present, the one that is my top priority is, I am a member of the national MIE committee. This may be known to some people as the EIW committee. The old name was the Environmental Impact of Warfare National Committee. But since we're not technically at war, it seemed better to change that name. It is in the process of being changed to the Military Impact on the Environment, the "MIE" Committee, if you really want an acronym.

Kaufman: And what is the purpose of that committee?

Avery: Well, it's to point out wherever it's appropriate, the connection between what is happening in this whole military buildup and the effect it's having on the natural environment. Our traditional concern with the club overall is the natural environment. What effect is all this having on these other issues?

Kaufman: So as a member of that committee, do you feel that your role is to speak out, or what else?

Avery: Oh, yes. Also I'm a member of the New England Chapter's Nuclear Issues Committee, NIC. And this particular group has been very active here. It has gotten out a little flyer, a little one-page folder in three parts, you know, an 8 x 11 folded in three: Why should the Sierra Club be involved in this issue? What has it done? What positions has it taken? What can you do as an individual if you are concerned about this? So it's really an educational effort, and also it builds bridges between the chapter and what other organizations are doing.

Right around the Boston area is an absolute hotbed of peace groups: the Council for Liveable World has its headquarters here. There are a lot of other organizations. And so one of the things right now that I do is to represent the club, but I'm very careful not to take positions unless there is a policy that has already been set by the club. But it is interesting to go and find out what everybody else is doing. And also to speak up for the natural environment connection.

Kaufman: How do you see the connection?

Avery: Well, look at the way the funds have been cut. You take the White Mountains that we were talking about. They've been cut in their budget. Because all of these departments have been cut. And the national parks have been cut. So from an economic point of view, that's just a fact of life. They're having to put up with getting the private sector to help them as much as possible. Look at what's being done about the waste that's produced by the nuclear plants, both the energy plants and those that the government has been using for production of its military weapons. What's happening to that waste? What is low-level waste? What is high-level waste? This whole business, what should you do with it?

Here again, we talk about backyards, one of the acronyms that has become very prevalent is NIMBY, Not In My Back Yard. That's underlying a lot of people's attitudes toward what to do with the waste. So you see, it's omnipresent.

Kaufman: Are you going to lobby the new administration about these issues?

Avery: Well, when my kids were growing up. . . . I'm going to pull your leg now. When my kids were growing up, there were two words that they knew that I meant when I said them. One was when everything was falling down in the kitchen and here they all were. The four little ones were close together and I was trying to get supper. I was at my wits' ends trying to get this and they were, "Oh mama, look he hit me." "Oh no, I didn't hit you." "Yes, you did." And then I would just say quietly to them, "Cope." And that I still hear. They say, "We remember when you said that." It was a very good thing, because when you say "cope" to a person it means not only go do it, but you, the person, thinks they *can* do it. Otherwise you wouldn't say "cope."

The other one, when somebody would come up with an obvious question and answer, I would say, "That's a UQ," and Unnecessary Question. Of course.

A Philosophical Question: Women and Environmental Issues

Kaufman: Of course. Now, I have one big question that especially interests me, and that is, what difference does it make that women are involved in the environmental issues? Do they bring something that might not be there if it were just men?

Avery: Well, is that a philosophical question?

Kaufman: Yes. Philosophical, really.

Avery: A philosophical question. I don't know. I'm troubled by generalizations because there are women and women and there are men and men. And I

think the things that are attributed to women are a particular concern with, rightfully so and by tradition and because of nature, with what is happening to young people. It's nurturing. When they're helpless you should nurture them. And I think this is something very fundamental in women. But it is a very good characteristic for men to have too. But it is sort of--women have it anyway, just as men mostly are the ones that have the strength, physical strength. So I think it depends on what the job is that has to be done. I think women--it seems to me that science has shown--have a capacity to survive. Perhaps it goes along with the first thing. Just as female animals when their young are small, they will fight against impossible odds to protect the smaller children. I think that is something that is also basic to us.

Kaufman: And so, does this then follow with their concern about nuclear war and those issues? It's a gut concern?

Avery: It's a gut concern. I have eleven grandchildren. That's why, as I say, my priority is this MIE committee because I think I can have more clout as a volunteer individual, putting my emphasis on that. It isn't that I don't think the other things are important. And I'm certainly not going to give up. You see? That's why it was a UQ.

A Shifting of Goals: Concern for the Next Generation

Kaufman: Overall can you remember how your feeling was about the environment when you first became interested in the Agnes Creek problem, and how it has evolved? Can you think about philosophically how you've changed?

##

Avery: I think that as I look back over my life--well, I can't remember the early years, but as I look back over my seventy-six years, there are stages you go through. Part of them are just nature and part of them are just what is happening to you over which you, at the moment, can't have too much control. Those help to set your philosophical goals, as you progress from one stage to another stage.

I think when I saw those logs, it was indignation. It was, "How could they dare do such a thing? This is bad." And even though I did have the children, I was, as it were, shaken into, "Now this is something you've got to pay attention to." Up until then, I'd enjoyed doing all these things.

I've had friends who can't understand why I can't do something when I'm so active; why can't you put some time into this? Well, I think the individual has to make the decision, and it's easier if you make your decision according to where you're at. And it comes back to backyardism, where

you're at. What's the most appropriate thing for you to do and not be overcome with guilt or too angry at everything? But just keep on.

I never would have guessed. Never. Who could have guessed that we were going to have this nuclear proliferation? Maybe one or two scientists could have thought that it was a possibility, but I hadn't come against it. That hadn't come into my ken, as it were, back then.

I think maybe one of the things that has influenced me is having this large--to me, five children--large brood that I have had a good part in producing on this earth. So that that has been a real concern right along. Right now that's where I'm at. And I think that is something people need to stop and think about. In my age range right now, what I'm thinking about, besides doing what I am, is, "Let's be realistic; you haven't got that much time left. If you really want to do something, you better do it." Hence the Hulahula River. That was one of the things that was great fun to do. My philosophy is that that is one of the things that people should think about, and not just go down to Florida and sit and play bridge. Do they really want that to be all they do at the end of their lives? Or maybe they haven't thought about it.

Kaufman: How many grandchildren do you have?

Avery: Eleven.

Kaufman: You have eleven grandchildren. But you also had given birthing classes, or whatever they are called.

Avery: Oh, yes. And now you're going to ask me how could I . . .

Kaufman: Oh, no. I'm just thinking that that makes you even more concerned about the next generation.

Avery: Exactly. There; you catch on immediately.

Kaufman: What do you call those classes so I'll call it right?

Avery: That's all right, birthing classes. People say Lamaze. If you ask me if I teach Lamaze, I'll say modified Lamaze. Because anybody's who done any teaching modifies. But occasionally somebody would ask me this: "How can you go on telling people how to have so much more of a significant experience, producing this baby, and not talk about birth control? Because we're squeezing ourselves off the globe." And so my answer to that is, that is one of the things that we all have to face. But I think that a baby that is born into a family that has two people who have been involved in that big event, there's bound to be right there at that time the beginning of a very lasting common bond between that new little life and its parents.

So this business of what happens at the beginning I think is very fundamental. So I would say to people when they ask me the question why do you keep doing it, I say, "Well, that is an opportunity for that baby to get a good start. If we're going to limit them, for heaven's sakes let's limit it because you plan to do it."

One of the organizations that I do things with and am on the board of is something called the International Crane Foundation. Cranes are these big birds. It's headquarters is in Baraboo, Wisconsin. There are sixteen varieties of cranes, and more than half of them are endangered, meaning they're being squeezed out. The reason is they require wetlands, and the wetlands are being squeezed off the earth. The female lays sometimes two eggs, from which one chick actually survives. From the very beginning those two birds take care of that youngster. Both feed it. They mate for life. And the baby grows very fast and it learns how to fly. So having been hatched on the steppes of Russia during the summertime, that little chick, or sometimes the two chicks survive, is strong enough to go with their parents, and they have been seen flying over the Himalayas. Remarkable. But that's concentration on the parents' part--giving the baby the support.

These cranes are a backyard concern to a great deal of eastern Asia, from Russia, down through Iran, India, where these birds migrate, and elsewhere. All continents--North America has two varieties, Sand Hill and Whooping--except South America. For some reason they don't have cranes there. But Central America does and Europe does, and Australia and Africa do.

Reflections on Activism

- Kaufman: Do you have any other general thoughts about what the Sierra Club has meant to you and your activism?
- Avery: I like the magazine.
- Kaufman: Right. [Laughter]
- Avery: I was on that board, the advisory board, and found it very interesting for a while, but you can't do everything. We're not superpeople.
- Kaufman: Has the club been a good vehicle for your activism?
- Avery: Yes. And that's why when push came to shove, I decided that I could do more with the Sierra Club than I could with the Appalachian Mountain Club.
- Kaufman: Was that because it was more concerned with national, broader-based issues?

Avery: Yes, yes. And also because, like the cranes, my husband and I work well as a team, and increasingly it became apparent that I couldn't do both, that we had both better be in the same organization. That's when I decided, so we could continue our teamwork in the Sierra Club.

Kaufman: Do you have anything else that you would like to add about the environment or the Sierra Club or anything at all?

Avery: Well, the other thing is, I would just like to say, where I live right now is in a made-over carriage house. It is in the town of Lincoln, Massachusetts. Looking out my back window I see a small wetland, protected under the town laws. Beyond that is a big, open field, protected under town laws, because this particular town has decided that open space is something they want to protect.

This field came on the market when a man died who had grown up in this town when it was a real country town and pastured his cows out here. He kept it open. When he died, it came on the market. And the town decided, well, let's keep it open, even though it's right here in the center. So I look out on a protected open space with a wetland and the goldenrod right now. It's a little passe but it's still lovely. But still it's right here near the library, near a couple of churches, walking distance to schools. Very fortunate place to live. And so I sort of feel that I, from the big to the little, am very fortunate in my happenstance perhaps, but also wanting to do this, I'm involved on these various levels. Very fortunate.

Kaufman: Well, thank you very much.

TAPE GUIDE -- Abigail Avery

Date of Interview: August 25, 1988

tape 1, side A	1
tape 1, side B	9
tape 2, side A	18
tape 2, side B	25

INDEX -- Abigail Avery

Ad Hoc White Mountain National Forest
 Advisory Committee, 13-14
 Alaska Conservaton Foundation, 17-19
 Alaska, personal experiences in, 17, 19-20
 Alaskan parks and wilderness, 16-21
 Appalachian Mountain Club, 3-4, 10, 12,
 13, 27
 Avery, Stuart, 2-5, 9, 10, 13-14, 17, 28

Chapman, Priscilla, 15
 Courtney, Ray, 5

Dyer, Polly, 11-12

environmental protection
 and impact of military, 23-24
 personal motivation for, 7-9, 24-28

Hulahula River, Alaska, 19-20
 Hunter, Celia, 19-20
 Hurd, Marjorie, 3-4

International Crane Foundation, 27

logging, in North Cascades, 7-8

McConnell, Grant, 6-11
 McConnell, Jane, 5-11
 Mount Rainier, personal experiences, 8-9
 Murie, Olaus, 8-9

North Cascades Conservation Council, 10-
 12
 North Cascades, Washington, 5-12

Plum Island, Massachusetts, 15

Sierra Club
 Atlantic Chapter, 4, 10
 Colby Award, 22
 Military Impact on the Environment
 Committee, 23-25
 New England Chapter, 10, 13-16, 20, 23
 Sierra Club Foundation, 22

war and the environment, 23-24
 wetland protection, 15-16, 27, 28
 White Mountain National Forest, 13-14, 16
 Wilcher, Denny, 16-17, 18
Wilderness Alps of Stehekin, 9-11
 Wilderness Society, The, 8-9
 women and environmental issues, 24-27

Sierra Club Oral History Project

Robin and Lori Ives

CONSERVATION, MOUNTAINEERING, AND ANGELES
CHAPTER LEADERSHIP, 1958-1984

An Interview Conducted by
Richard Searle
in 1984

Sierra Club History Committee
1993

TABLE OF CONTENTS--Robin and Lori Ives

INTERVIEW HISTORY	i
I BACKGROUND AND INTRODUCTION TO THE SIERRA CLUB	1
Robin Ives: Early Interest in Conservation	1
Lori Ives: Education	2
Robin Ives: Early Mountaineering	3
Learning About the Sierra Club	5
Joining the Faculty of Harvey Mudd College	5
Moving West	6
Joining the Sierra Club--Angeles Chapter	7
Loyalty Oath	8
Meeting Between Robin and Lori	9
Mutual Interest in the Outdoors	11
II CONSERVATION WORK, 1960s	13
Early Influences in Conservation	13
Becoming a Member of the Conservation Committee	15
Committee Activities	15
Friends of Elysian Park	16
San Gorgonio Wilderness Act	17
Defenders of San Gorgonio	19
Evelyn Gayman	20
Legislative Support of San Gorgonio as a Wilderness	22
Other Conservation Issues: San Jacinto Tramway	24
Mineral King	26
Trip to Mineral King	28
Grand Canyon	29
More on Mineral King	31
Bureau of Land Management Desert Studies	34
Influence of Conservation Issues on the Sierra Club	36
III LORI IVES: TRAINING MOUNTAINEERS AND OTHER CHAPTER SERVICE	39
Weldon Heald Conservation Award and the Bernays Award	39
Beginnings of the Basic Mountaineering Training Course, 1961	40
California Conservation Directory	45
Lori's Activities	47
More About the RCC Directory	49

IV	ROBIN IVES: ACTIVISM AND LEADERSHIP	52
	Grand Canyon and Diablo Canyon	52
	Conceptualizing the BMTC	55
	Serving on the Angeles Chapter Executive Committee	61
	Financial Issues Within the Sierra Club	63
	Sierra Club Politics	65
	Problems with Outings	67
	Fundraising within the Angeles Chapter	68
	The Brower Controversy	70
	Reorganizing the Conservation Committee	74
	Changing Membership of Angeles Chapter	77
	Conclusions: Looking to the Future, Other Changes	81
	TAPE GUIDE	85
	INDEX	86

INTERVIEW HISTORY

The following interview with Robin and Lori Ives, Los Angeles Chapter leaders, took place at their home in Claremont, California. The interviewer is Richard Searle, a long-time volunteer for the Sierra Club History Committee.

The interview was conducted on Saturday, February 18, 1984. When it was transcribed, several years later, Robin and Lori Ives reviewed the transcript for accuracy and clarity but made no major changes. Editorial tasks were carried out for the History Committee by Merrilee Proffitt and Steve Sturgeon.

Robin, a native of Pennsylvania, moved to Claremont in 1958 when he accepted a position of instructor in the mathematics department of Harvey Mudd College. He joined the Sierra Club that year and has been active ever since. His activities and accomplishments in the club include being a member of the Angeles Chapter Executive Committee and chapter chairman, chairman of the Southern California Regional Conservation Committee, chairman of the Angeles Chapter Conservation Committee, editor of the Southern Sierran, founder of the Mount Baldy Group of the Angeles Chapter, and founder and chairman of the Angeles Chapter Basic Mountaineering Training Course.

Lori met Robin when she was a student at Harvey Mudd. They were married in 1961. Lori has participated jointly with and supported Robin in many of his Sierra Club activities. She is a musician and also owner/operator of the Ives Community Office. Among her services to the club, Lori, through her business, annually publishes a directory of many Sierra Club conservation activists in California and Nevada. She sends out mailings for assorted club entities.

Richard Searle, Interviewer

Ann Lage, Coordinator
Sierra Club Oral History Project

January 1993
Berkeley, California

I BACKGROUND AND INTRODUCTION TO THE SIERRA CLUB

[Date of Interview: 18 February 1984]##¹

Robin Ives: Early Interest in Conservation

Searle: Robin and Lori, I'd like to start off by asking a little bit about your background in regards to where you were born, your family, sisters, brothers and such as that, and a little bit about their interests and what may have influenced you as you gradually developed in life into your interest in the Sierra Club. Perhaps we could start with you, Robin.

R. Ives: I grew up outside of Philadelphia. I have two sisters, a year younger than myself and eight years younger than myself. There was no sort of outings tradition in our family. When I grew up I was in the Boy Scouts, and after I went into mountaineering I had to unlearn a lot of what I had picked up in the Boy Scouts.

As for conservation, I can remember two things growing up: one thing was that we lived about a quarter mile from the main line of the Pennsylvania Railroad, which ran by coal in those days, with big black clouds of smoke each time the thing would come. I remember having these big dreams that the whole air was just filled with this black smoke and you couldn't see, which may have had some sort of influence. Also, I was remarkably impressed by Schuylkill River which

¹This symbol (##) indicates that a tape or a segment of tape has begun or ended. For a guide to the tapes, see page 85.

was about seven miles from our home at Valley Forge, which was just running black at that time from all the coal wastes that had been put into the Schuylkill River. When I was a teenager, one of our governors, Duff, made a great reputation by forcing the Schuylkill River to be cleaned up.

Searle: And this was--

R. Ives: And that was the background of an interest in conservation.

Searle: This was, of course, in the early thirties, well all the way up to about--

R. Ives: No, this was--

L. Ives: He was born in 1930.

R. Ives: I was born in 1930, and this was the late thirties and the forties.

Searle: I see. Lori, I might ask a little bit about your background, and then we'll gradually bring you together, so to speak, in time.

L. Ives: I think Robin should mention that he was an Eagle Scout, even if he had to undo much of his scouting.

Lori Ives: Education

L. Ives: I was born outside of Chicago, in Highland Park. I'm the youngest of four. My oldest brother is eleven years older; and then nine, a brother; and then five-and-a-half, a sister; and then I came along and stopped my mother from going to medical school. I'm not sure she ever forgave me. [Laughter]

My father died when I was fourteen, which was a very traumatic thing in my life. He was a brilliant scientist, inventor. He was a fiery redhead and he loved the out-of-doors. He went on canoe trips a lot and he would take us on canoe trips. So I got to go through the northern Minnesota lakes in a canoe trip, and that made a tremendous impression on me. I don't think I ever backpacked as such until I met Robin, but I was brought up in the outdoor tradition to some extent. I

went away to high school and graduated from Salem Academy with a heavy emphasis in music, went on to Eastman School of Music, later went to San Jose [State University] in science, and finally, finally, after many years, ended up through a turmoil of life story with a bachelor of science from Harvey Mudd, and that's where I met Robin.

Robin Ives: Early Mountaineering

Searle: I was going to ask that question. And maybe going back to Robin a little bit--of course, you've given some of the background there--how did you eventually arrive in Claremont, California? What was the sequence of events on that?

R. Ives: All right. I went to college at a very good liberal arts college near where I lived, a Quaker college called Haverford, and while I was there, one of my professors in mathematics--I was a mathematics major finally--moved on from Haverford out to the University of Washington. And so I went out to the University of Washington as a graduate student in mathematics and was there for five years. While there I went out hiking quite a bit. It rains there frequently in the winter, and in the summer too some years. I accepted the philosophy that if you're going to get out to hike at all, any sort of weather was great weather for hiking, which has been an invaluable lesson ever since.

Searle: I forget--were you hiking with a group at that time?

R. Ives: I was for several years hiking with friends, and the last year I was there I took the Basic Mountaineering Course with the Seattle Mountaineers and climbed most of the volcanic peaks there that spring. I guess the last two years I was there. And then one summer I climbed a lot of peaks, including all of the volcanic peaks in Washington except Glacier Peak and went on and did other things.

The next summer I was going to do a lot more things before going back east, climb Mount Constance in the Olympic range--you can see it from Seattle in the skyline--which is a very interesting mountain. I had lunch just below the very tiny summit while some people were up there. They knocked a rock off, which bounced off my hard hat. I had thrown up my hand instinctively when they yelled "Rock!" so my thumb got between my hat and the rock and it broke

the thumb, and another piece or that piece bounced off my back and knocked off a process from the spine. That's where all the pulling muscles from the arm are attached. So I had to go back down the very, very steep snowfield with no use of an ice axe, just carefully belayed step by step by two other people. We reached the road about one or two o'clock a.m. and Seattle at six o'clock a.m. the next day.

Searle: That was your closest call, so to speak, then?

R. Ives: That was not my closest call, but it that was the end of climbing for that summer. Later on in the summer I came back to a job at the University of Virginia for the next year, and I drove back with a friend. We hiked in the Grand Canyon and things like that on the way back.

Searle: Well, of course, the Seattle Mountaineers and such, that's where you learned a fair amount of your techniques as far as mountaineering is concerned. And I gather then that, for instance, when you said, "All the volcanic peaks," you're talking like from Mount Baker down to say Mount Hood, as far as that?

R. Ives: Just in Washington.

Searle: Just in Washington. And you probably went up St. Helens when it was still as high as it used to be?

R. Ives: That was the first volcanic peak I climbed.

Searle: I see. Did you ever get over into the Olympic Peninsula?

R. Ives: Yes, as I said I did. I climbed Mount Olympus and the Brothers there, and I have hiked in there at other times. It's a very nice place.

Searle: Well, that's a beautiful area to be in, too. And I know we want to get back there ourselves someday. Well, then eventually, just sort of progressing in time and space, so to speak, from there and after school and such, was there more at school and in college before you came out to Claremont? What happened?

L. Ives: More mountaineering?

Searle: More mountaineering or more activities. What happened?

R. Ives: When I was in college I went out as a senior citizen with a Boy Scout group. One time we had a week's trip on the chain of lakes in the Adirondacks. Another time we went up and spent some time near Mount Marcy. One day I followed pantingly around while several of the others and myself did Marcy and all of the other peaks in sight there that day.

Searle: Sounds like a peak-bagger stage, something like that. Then what happened in time?

Learning About the Sierra Club

R. Ives: Then I went out to Washington, as I said, and learned quite a bit about that. That's where I really heard about the Sierra Club, that it was doing great things for conservation and great things for outings.

Searle: Was there anybody in particular that you met that influenced you in regards to the Sierra Club when you first heard about it or was this just rumor or--

R. Ives: Just sort of rumor. Word of mouth. I don't think that I knew anybody there at the time who was identified as a Sierra Club member.

Searle: Roughly what year was this then or what time?

R. Ives: That was in '55, '56. I was in Washington from '52 through '56.

Searle: All right. Then you moved after that--

Joining the Faculty of Harvey Mudd College

R. Ives: I had a teaching job at the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, and I stayed there for a year. Like some people, I was sort of appalled when I drove into the town and was greeted by an enormous billboard "Get us out of the U.N." from the John Birch Society, which is very strong in that conservative community. There were things I didn't really like about the University of Virginia. It was a major university

with no decent bookstore in town. I thought it was in large part a place where "gentlemen" sent their sons to get drunk with other "gentlemen." So I wasn't really very happy there.

I talked to a friend about this at Christmastime. He talked to another friend who was out on the West Coast, who talked to another ex-professor of ours who had moved to southern California to form a new college, Harvey Mudd College. So word of mouth got around that I was available, and about April or May I got a call from this professor, talked to the president of the college--I went into Washington, DC, to do that--and came out to Harvey Mudd in 1958, in California.

Searle: So you accepted, obviously.

Moving West

R. Ives: I accepted, drove out here with my mother, and this was her first time west and her first time camping and so forth.

Searle: How did she take to that?

L. Ives: Tell him about the bears.

R. Ives: About the bears? I don't know that the bears were involved with this at all. But we camped at one place on the way out, Cody Lake, just east of Yellowstone, and made an improvised campsite. There were some other people camping by the lake nearby. This was a day after we had camped already at Devil's Tower. At Devil's Tower there were all these prairie dogs, and my mother wouldn't sleep in the tent with all those prairie dogs around, so she slept in the car that night. So the next night she did sleep in the tent, and I slept in a nearby--I guess I slept on the ground probably. I got up in the morning and walking by the tent were all these tracks of mountain lions, and I showed them to my mother. But that didn't bother her; it was already past.

Searle: [Laughter] I see: what you live to tell about, you don't worry about. Incidentally, Lori, if you think of some things that he isn't mentioning--

L. Ives: It was that story I was thinking of. Although I thought it was something that broke into an ice chest.

R. Ives: No, nothing about that.

Searle: That probably comes later, I wouldn't doubt.

Joining the Sierra Club--Angeles Chapter

R. Ives: So when I got out to California, I was very interested in joining the Sierra Club, didn't know quite how to do it, finally got a hold of a Los Angeles telephone book, and there was the Sierra Club. It was listed in Sierra Madre. I drove out to Sierra Madre and finally found the address, and there was this bar called Sierra Club. [Laughter]

Searle: Oh, Sierra Club Bar. There used to be confusion on that issue. People would call up the Sierra Club and ask about when the bar was open.

L. Ives: Oh really?

Searle: Yes, well when I was in the office there, this would happen once in a while. We had a good understanding, though, between the two of us; we'd trade the proper customers.

R. Ives: So finally, I did get connected with the Sierra Club and went out with the climbers of the Sierra Peaks Section, rock climbers, and so forth.

Searle: This would be say in '58, probably, in the fall?

R. Ives: That would be '58. I also started going to the conservation committee at that time where I met Bob Marshall, who was not running the conservation committee at the time; it was run by Trudy Hunt. At the time, the Angeles--

L. Ives: Are you talking about Angeles or RCC [Regional Conservation Committee]?

R. Ives: I'm talking about the Angeles Chapter.

Loyalty Oath

R. Ives: The Angeles Chapter was run by people who had been in charge for a very, very long time and tended to have quite a few conservative people. This was just the end of the McCarthy period. And there were people running the chapter who were urging the Sierra Club to have a loyalty oath to join the Sierra Club. That never happened. To join the chapter at the time you had to have two sponsors. One of the sponsors was a very conservative type who probably never would have sponsored me if he'd quizzed me very carefully.

Searle: I was wondering, did they actually--I don't recall myself--have the loyalty oath episode occurring while you were in the club or was this something recently passed?

R. Ives: This was recently passed at the time. But at the time this group was still running the executive committee, the chair of the chapter-- Well, there were two brothers named Gorin. Jim Gorin, without the leg, was the chapter chairman, but he was a member of the Rock Climbing Section and got around remarkably, even still making climbs with one leg. His brother Roy, I guess, was an ex-FBI [Federal Bureau of Investigation] agent, and I think he came up with this proposal for the loyalty oath.

But Trudy Hunt was on the executive committee at the time and had been chair of the conservation committee for quite a few years. Nobody else in the executive committee took any interest in the conservation committee except they concluded that it was harboring all sorts of radicals within the chapter. So when Trudy Hunt's husband left California to take some job in Central America and Trudy went with him, they finally replaced Trudy. They got Dan Trapp, who was an old-time Sierra Club member.

Searle: Was he a newspaper man?

R. Ives: He was a newspaper man and for years was in charge of the religious section of the Los Angeles Times.

Searle: OK, I thought he wrote some articles on hikes, too, but that may have been a different person.

R. Ives: He may have also, but all I've ever seen him write was on the religious things. He's, I'm sure, retired now from that. But he came over as chair of the conservation committee, and apparently he had instructions to clean up that conservation committee, because the first time he came in he talked to all these volunteers and said, "Now the first thing I want you all to do is write down your biography and everything you've done, and remember that none of your positions on the conservation committee are certain."

Searle: Oh, my gosh. Well, was his orientation of the conservative branch, the liberal branch, or was that not a part of what he was interested in?

R. Ives: As far as religion, I don't know anything about that, but I think his orientation was with the conservatives. But he chaired about two or three meetings of the conservation committee, didn't kick anybody off to my knowledge, and--

L. Ives: Were you on it at this time?

R. Ives: Yes. And then he lost interest and resigned.

L. Ives: I don't remember that at all. Was I around at that time?

R. Ives: Yes, you were.

Meeting Between Robin and Lori

Searle: Incidentally, before we go too far to that, I'd sort of like to bring you two together. [Laughter] And then we could continue with this point. Did you meet here, finally, in the West or did you--

L. Ives: Oh, yes.

Searle: All right. Just what happened? How did you get to California finally, Lori?

L. Ives: My mother was here in Claremont. I had just been deserted by a husband in Paris, France, and what was I going to do next? I was "getting on." I was in poor health. I was emotionally beat. I had no degree. And I came to California, to Claremont where my mother

lived, to figure out where I was going to go next in this crazy life, get a job or whatever, and talked my way into being accepted by both Harvey Mudd and Pomona as a special student. I decided to go for Harvey Mudd. The idea was that if I made good, this was what would amount to the second year--the fourth semester is the first two years usually--then they would accept me as a degree candidate, which is what happened.

Robin gave me one of my first courses there. I had to take two math courses and an English course, and one math course was the prerequisite for the other, and I'll never forget it. [Laughter] But I did well, and I was accepted, and he--. I don't know how many courses you finally taught me, maybe--

R. Ives: About two or so.

L. Ives: No, no, it was at least three.

Searle: What years were these now?

L. Ives: Well, I graduated in '61, so I came in the fall--. He came in '59; I actually started--

R. Ives: I came in the fall of '58. And you came--

L. Ives: I actually started classes in second semester--it would be January or so--of '59, very beginning of '59. So we basically came at the same time, but those early years I was very much involved with just plain getting out of school and trying to figure out and getting over the hurt that had been done me. I was an emotional wreck.

Searle: Well, in the process, of course, you became acquainted socially, I assume, in addition to academically, and--

L. Ives: Not publicly.

Searle: OK.

[Laughter]

L. Ives: In other words, nobody in Claremont knew that we were anything more than teacher and student, because Robin was exceedingly,

exceedingly shy. In fact, he would be at the other end of the hall, and if one of us approached, you'd see him turn around and leave.

Searle: I see. [Laughter]

L. Ives: I was fascinated by him from the first moment I saw him, but I had the sense not to communicate that, and he won't let on whether he liked me. I don't see how anyone could have at that point, but--

Searle: Well, whatever happened, obviously it stuck.

Mutual Interest in the Outdoors

L. Ives: So, yes, I was interested in the outdoors, and it was a very healthy sort of a thing, and here was a young man that was interesting. He gave me transportation to the mountain on the weekends, and we did a lot of Sierra Club things. He helped me. He made sure that I had a good pack and good hiking shoes and all of that kind of stuff.

Searle: Then did you join the Sierra Club--

L. Ives: I must have joined beforehand, didn't I?

R. Ives: Yes, you did.

L. Ives: Yes. I'm sure I did. I don't remember exactly when I joined, but it must have been some of those years. It was the only "social" life that I had. So we knew each other two-and-one-half years before he ever laid a hand on me. [Laughter]

Searle: So it was about 1961 or so when you finally decided--

L. Ives: And I was interested. It was awfully nice to know that somebody could like me for something more than just my swinging hips.

Searle: Well, it's very good from that standpoint, common interests and such.

L. Ives: And I graduated June 5, 1961; we were married two days later.

- Searle: Did you participate in the Sierra Club and, so to speak, get on any committees, or did you participate with Robin in some activities?
- L. Ives: I'd say extensively as a backup for Robin, and particularly I think I can lay a lot of credit--is that the word I want, responsibility, whatever--for a lot of the handwork, not the headwork, but the handwork behind the beginning of the BMTC [Basic Mountaineering Training Course]. I single-handedly did all of the paperwork those first few years. People told us it could not be done and that we didn't really have permission to do it, you might say, but we just sort of went ahead and did it because we got so mad.
- Searle: Well, you know what I'd like to do then at this point is, of course, I think you may want to continue, Robin, with a little bit about Dan Trapp and the conservation, and then I'd like to go back to the BMTC, because I think that and maybe San Gorgonio, which is, of course, conservation--
- L. Ives: Oh yes, the defenders of it.
- Searle: --would be episodes, and then both you and Lori can comment on these things as you get into these areas. As you say, you were handling many of the logistics.
- L. Ives: Many.
- Searle: And probably many other things, too. So why don't we--
- L. Ives: But it wasn't up front. It was behind every great man there's a great woman! [Laughter]
- Searle: And I think this is a wonderful opportunity to be sure that the full story gets told.

II CONSERVATION WORK, 1960s

Early Influences in Conservation

- R. Ives: Well, talking about conservation, when I came out to Claremont, one thing that influenced me was that I took several courses here, and just auditing them in the graduate school here, which were taught by Walter Taylor, who is a long-time conservationist, former mayor of Claremont, and very vitally concerned with environmental matters. And that influenced me. Reading a lot of the biographies of John Muir at that time were influential, which inspired me to go out and join the conservation committee and try to do things along those lines. And while I was on the chapter conservation committee, Bob Marshall, who was chair of what was called the Southern Section of the Sierra Club Conservation Committee, recruited me.
- Searle: OK, SCRCC [Southern California Regional Conservation Committee].
- L. Ives: Not then.
- Searle: Not then, they changed the name.
- L. Ives: It was pre-SCRCC.
- Searle: All right, I know what you mean.
- R. Ives: Originally, the Sierra Club had one conservation committee which handled conservation for the whole club, and that was centered around the Bay Area.

- L. Ives: Nationally.
- R. Ives: Eventually they let loose a little bit of their control and allowed the southern section to exist, centered around Los Angeles. They still kept pretty tight control, though, because when we wrote up our minutes and so forth, they had to be sent up to I guess Phil Berry.
- L. Ives: It all went through there, huh?
- R. Ives: They would look them over before we could distribute the minutes.
- Searle: It was sort of a subcommittee, really, in a way.
- L. Ives: Oh, definitely. We were not independent.
- R. Ives: Definitely. And we were serving simply as a sub-advisory committee to the board of directors. The board of directors still held all the power. If any sort of conservation decisions were made anywhere in the country, it was the board of directors who had to make them.
- L. Ives: There really weren't any chapters at this point.
- R. Ives: There were chapters, but this was just the time when the Sierra Club was starting to grow new chapters.
- Searle: That's true. We had the Angeles Chapter; we had the San Gorgonio--
- R. Ives: The San Diego Chapter along with Los Padres, Kern Kaweah, and the southern half of the Toiyah Chapter. The Toiyah Chapter is located in Nevada, but it also contains the portion of California east of the Sierra Nevada. With one exception, all the California chapters had already been formed at that time.
- Searle: Except for the one in San Luis Obispo, the--
- R. Ives: The Santa Lucia Chapter was formed later.
- Searle: Incidentally, in talking about some of the conservatists, did you know like Walt Henniger or any of those people?
- R. Ives: I didn't know Walt; I just heard of him. You'd hear these tales about anticommunism in the Sierra Club at the campfires, and I was just

trying to sort my way around and not--. Felt very uncomfortable about that, but I guess I wasn't going to make waves, but I wanted to know who was on what side at the time.

Becoming a Member of the Conservation Committee

Searle: Back to the conservation, the Southern Section of the Conservation Committee, who was on it? You became a member.

R. Ives: I became a member. Bob Marshall was chair, and Art Johnson was closely associated with it, perhaps secretary. He was a retired engineer and had the reputation of sitting back and just correcting us when we went off the deep end and making sure that what we proposed to do made sense.

Searle: He was your technical reference then, so to speak?

R. Ives: Everything was done right, and he had quite a memory. Bob also had all the files of the committee, which he had organized very efficiently. He actually knew what was in all these different files. He'd read them.

##

Committee Activities

R. Ives: Bob Marshall had a weekly radio program on KPFK.

Searle: I remember that.

R. Ives: On conservation, with lots of guests like Dick Sill and a lot based from his knowledge of the files.

Searle: What year would that be?

R. Ives: Perhaps it wasn't until '59 or '60 that I actually joined that committee. I don't happen to have a record of that.

- Searle: Were there some activities of the committee that you remember in particular? Of course, I mentioned San Gorgonio as a subject. I forget exactly what year that was, but was the committee involved? I know they formed a separate organization to handle the San Gorgonio issue.
- R. Ives: Bob Marshall sparked that, just a very strong instinct that the Sierra Club had an anti-skiing image with the public, so a separate organization to preserve Mt. San Gorgonio would be more effective. Also it would operate without Sierra Club red tape.

Friends of Elysian Park

- R. Ives: One of the issues at the time was Elysian Park.
- Searle: That was the issue in regards to the police academy?
- R. Ives: The police academies.
- Searle: You might just briefly state the background; as I understand it, the police department wanted acreage from the park so they could build an academy?
- R. Ives: That's right.
- Searle: And what did you do or what happened in that issue?
- R. Ives: The Los Angeles Police Department already had one police academy in Elysian Park, which they used to train recruits. They also owned adjacent acreage. They wanted to build a new academy there. We felt that that was a classic example of them stealing land from the park. So the chapter was active against that. That was another case where there was another organization which was set up to work on the issue. They are still active.
- Searle: That's the Friends of the Elysian Park?
- R. Ives: Which was started by Grace Simon, who is still alive and I guess ostensibly the head of it, but she's very, very old right now.
- L. Ives: She is alive.

R. Ives: She's alive still, but I'm not sure just who is running the organization right now. In some organizations you just have very pushy people take over the organization and throw out the original people. I don't think that happened there.

Searle: What are some of the other activities in terms of conservation that when you were on the committee or otherwise that you've been involved in, Robin? Were you ever involved in San Gorgonio issues?

San Gorgonio Wilderness Act

R. Ives: One of the things we were concerned with was the passage of the Wilderness Act, which didn't actually pass until 1964 because of a lot of resistance from the head of the House Interior Committee, Wayne Aspirall, at the time. And there was a big campaign from the skiers to exclude San Gorgonio from that original wilderness bill. The wilderness bill took areas which the Forest Service had already identified. In the original Forest Service classification they were called wild areas, which was a very loose thing. They were classified before the war through the influence mainly of Robert Marshall--not the Bob Marshall of the Sierra Club, but the Robert Marshall of the Wilderness Society.

Searle: He's the gentleman who also wrote the book Arctic Wilderness.

R. Ives: He wrote quite a few works, and his brother who was president of the Wilderness Society for quite a few years was also a director of the Sierra Club.

Searle: He was a relative of George Marshall also?

R. Ives: He was the brother of George Marshall. And so Bob Marshall, our Bob Marshall, felt that a very strong campaign would be needed to save San Gorgonio. To get back to the classification, after the war, the Forest Service looked again at their wilderness areas. A number of the ones that had been set up before the war had boundaries resulting from lines drawn on maps without any field work. After the war they started to reclassify them more carefully. The primitive areas were the ones which were reclassified at that time with more careful boundaries.

There were a lot of the old wild areas which had not yet been reclassified.

The proposal when the Wilderness Act went in was that all the primitive areas would become wilderness areas and only Congress would be allowed to change their status. The Forest Service could alter the status of the primitive areas and the wild areas, and depending upon what administration was running the country, you would have perhaps modifications of these.

Searle: I was wondering one thing: I recall something at the time about there was an argument that it wasn't a large enough area to fit into the wilderness classification. I think it was like 34,000 acres, which seems like a large area to me. Was that an issue?

R. Ives: That was not an issue. It satisfied the acreage requirement, but the skiers wanted to put up a ski lift there. They had very strong newspaper campaign to take San Gorgonio out of the wilderness system before it ever got set up.

Searle: Was there a gentleman named Alex Deutsch involved in this?

R. Ives: There was indeed a gentleman named Deutsch. He appeared a year or two after the main campaign had started to take San Gorgonio out of the wilderness area. He was an industrialist. He made some sort of electronic parts.

Searle: Relays.

R. Ives: Relays and I forget what they're called, but they're something that you use for plugging in electronic components.

He bought property out in Banning and set up a small plant there to build these things. He was a skier, and San Gorgonio being to the north of that, he put a lot of money into the campaign to take San Gorgonio out of the wilderness system. We'd already started our campaign to save it. This was started in Bob Marshall's living room when he called together a number of people that he knew whom he thought might be interested in that.

Defenders of San Gorgonio

- Searle: The name of the group was--
- R. Ives: It was Defenders of San Gorgonio, an organization which still exists.
- Searle: And who were the charter members, or the ones who were in there in the beginning?
- R. Ives: Clark and Marjorie Jones--
- Searle: Was Nathan Clark in there also, by any chance?
- R. Ives: No. Alice Krueper, Neale Creamer--he's an attorney in Los Angeles--and Joe Momyer. Momyer was an old-time skier in the area and knew a lot of people out there. Joe was made president of the Defenders of San Gorgonio, and Bob Marshall became secretary and treasurer.
- Searle: What was your general approach to the problem? I realize that the situation changed with time, but did you have specific areas of responsibility or did you sort of act as a committee of the whole? What kind of an organization was it?
- R. Ives: It was a committee of the whole with specific tasks assigned as they were needed to various people. Bob took over the newsletter. He has great graphics talents, as you know. He is also a very, very skilled writer. Certainly I learned a great deal in many ways about conservation and the conduct of conservation from Bob Marshall. He was probably the strongest influence on me.
- Searle: Well that, of course, that was an ongoing campaign in the sense it lasted several years.
- R. Ives: Certainly, but this was the beginning of it. The reason that Bob started it that way was that he had experience with the Sierra Club and was convinced that the Sierra Club mechanism was too unwieldy because of requirements to get permission, set policy, and so forth to really conduct a campaign like that. So he set this up. Also by making it independent of the Sierra Club, you could bring in a lot wider spectrum of the community support. This was one of our main

activities, getting names from everywhere for our newsletter so that later we could generate letters to Congress and things like that.

Searle: Was there possibly some concern then about the tax-deductibility status of the Sierra Club and that it's actively campaigning in certain ways, or was that even a thought at the time?

R. Ives: That was not a thought at the time.

L. Ives: That was Grand Canyon.

R. Ives: That came a year or so later.

Searle: Well then, in regards to the San Gorgonio, what was the watershed as far as what goes on?

R. Ives: There were hearings held before the wilderness bill, and there was a lot of effort to get all sorts of organizations signed up and send speakers out. We really swamped the skiers with our organization.

Searle: Who were some of the other organizations that supported the defenders?

R. Ives: Boy Scouts supported us, garden clubs, all sorts of local community groups, Girl Scouts, other allied conservation groups, the Desomount Club, which was steered that way by Evelyn Gayman, who is still active with the Sierra Club.

Evelyn Gayman

L. Ives: She's a senior citizen.

R. Ives: By the way, have you interviewed Evelyn?

Searle: Well, I don't know, but I'm putting her name down here as--

R. Ives: Put that down with an enormous star, first priority.

Searle: Double asterisk.

- L. Ives: Right. You missed her husband; he's dead.
- Searle: All right. That and Clark and Marjorie Jones.
- R. Ives: I don't know how much longer you'll have on Evelyn.
- Searle: Well, this will give me a reason to come back to southern California here to do some interviews, aside from all the good friends.
- L. Ives: You know Evelyn, don't you?
- Searle: I'm sure I do. It's just been a long time.
- L. Ives: Lovely, little old white-haired lady, just charming.
- [Interruption]
- Searle: I think we should mention again that I asked a question about Evelyn Gayman.
- L. Ives: Hurley and Evelyn.
- Searle: What were your observations about her? She was a wonderful person, of course.
- R. Ives: Well, first of all, she had been around for years and years before I ever showed up on the scene. She was always active with the Sierra Club, also with the Desomount Club.
- L. Ives: Audubon, too, wasn't she?
- R. Ives: Well, she belonged to all sorts of organizations. And she was our liaison with the other organizations. And I guess when she went to college, she met Hurley there, and one of the professors there had a very active outings conservation club at the time. Roland Ross. And so that group stayed together and formed the Desomount Club, which still exists.
- Searle: Yes, and she's still active in it even at this time?
- R. Ives: And she's active in it still; she comes to the regional and all the RCC meetings still.

- L. Ives: What about Desert Protective?
- R. Ives: And she was probably active with the Desert Protective Council; I'm not sure about that.
- L. Ives: She's a lovely senior citizen.
- Searle: So, we'll have to make a point then of--. If Ann Lage hasn't already made something, worked something up in that area.
- L. Ives: She's down in Laguna Beach.
- Searle: She is in Laguna Beach. Do you know how to reach her in case--
- R. Ives: Yes, I'll give you her address before you leave.

Legislative Support of San Gorgonio as a Wilderness

- Searle: In regards to San Gorgonio, maybe we can sort of finish the discussion there. I assume that it basically it does have wilderness classification; it was included in the wilderness bill by the legislature?
- R. Ives: It was included in the wilderness bill. Very shortly after that, the congressman from the San Bernardino area--I'm not sure whether he was a Democrat or a Republican--died, I believe.
- L. Ives: Yes.
- R. Ives: And he was replaced by a Democrat named Dyal, I believe, Ken Dyal. We talked to Dyal before his campaign and supported him because he said he would support wilderness. When he got in there I think he got appointed to the House Interior Committee. At that time, the senior member of the California delegation was [Harold T.] Bizz Johnson.
- Searle: Oh, Bizz Johnson.
- R. Ives: From northern California. He represented the miners and the timber interests, water interests and the like. So Bizz took to educating Dyal about how things were done.
- Searle: How could that be good?

R. Ives: And the next thing we knew, Dyal had introduced a bill to take San Gorgonio out of the wilderness system. This was in his first year there. We regarded this as an enormous breach of faith with us. Dyal came back and said that wasn't really his intention; he just had it there because there were people who wanted to discuss it more, so he just introduced his bill so that it would be possible to hold hearings.

Searle: Did you believe him?

R. Ives: No. [Laughter]

Searle: What developed from that point? Did you get him turned around or did you just lose him as far as an advocate?

R. Ives: The hearings were held and again we got a tremendous amount of support out of there. This was also the first test nationally of the Wilderness Act, so it was a nationwide interest in this. Dyal's bill never passed, so San Gorgonio stayed in the wilderness. But then we started talking to--the next election--to Dyal's Republican opponent, Jerry Pettis, a fairly conservative Republican. He said that he was going to support environmental issues. He would support us on San Gorgonio. We asked what his position was on other environmental issues. We wrote his conservation platform for him. [Laughter] He supported the Sierra Club in Grand Canyon. He agreed to that. So we supported him, and after one term in office, Dyal was turned out and Pettis replaced him. We had very good relations with Pettis as long as he was congressman. Finally, he was also a pilot and took off in a flight in stormy weather from Palm Springs back to San Bernardino and crashed into the mountains instead.

Searle: Oh, so you lost him.

R. Ives: And we lost him. His wife, I guess, replaced him for a while. And then she's been replaced by Jerry Lewis, and we have absolutely no rapport with Jerry Lewis.

Searle: Before going on to something else, is there anything else that should be said about San Gorgonio?

R. Ives: Just that it was a watershed issue in our relations with the skiers. After the skiers lost in San Gorgonio, they resolved that they would make alliances with all the extractive industries, oppose wilderness

areas everywhere, whether they involved snow or not, which they have done ever since. So, whenever we have a wilderness proposal, the Far West Ski Association is one of our staunch opponents.

Searle: Well that's rather curious. That's almost sort of like a vindictive attitude without really a rational basis, other than perhaps you can weaken your enemy by attacking on all fronts.

R. Ives: That's a policy which was put in by their director who is still there, Nancy Inglesby.

Searle: So you feel that even today their policy is then anything the Sierra Club is for they're against?

R. Ives: No.

Searle: At least wilderness area-wise.

R. Ives: Anything in wilderness they will oppose; and anything that the Sierra Club is for that their allies in the extractive industries oppose, they'll go along against the Sierra Club. They opposed us on our efforts in Alaska and so forth.

Searle: Are you aware, I guess Mineral King will come up a little bit later here, and we can talk about that. I wanted to ask, let's see, the San Jacinto Tramway, when was that, and was that before your time.

Other Conservation Issues: San Jacinto Tramway

R. Ives: The San Jacinto Tramway went in just as I came to California.

Searle: I remember that's where Nathan Clark was involved.

R. Ives: Nathan Clark was involved with that. Bob Marshall was very actively involved with that also, I believe. And Art Johnson did a lot of engineering studies at the time, demonstrating that economically it was a losing matter. And he was absolutely right.

Searle: Yes. I remember a comment he made that, in essence, predicted the attendance about three or four years ahead, and they came out right

on the button. Mainly they were going to lose their shirts, and actually the state did have to take over some responsibility for the financing in some way.

R. Ives: And it was put in under [Governor Edmund G.] Jerry Brown [Jr.]--not Jerry Brown, his father--

L. Ives: [Governor Edmund G.] Pat Brown [Sr.].

Searle: Pat Brown, yes.

R. Ives: Pat Brown, who was governor, was elected about a year before I came out to California. And that was one of the first things to do. The story is that Pat came out to the dedication of the tramway, and they took him up from the bottom to the top very rapidly. As a result he got altitude sickness. [Laughter]

Searle: They didn't give him any drinks up there.

R. Ives: I don't know.

Searle: That's right. They didn't have a liquor permit initially.

R. Ives: But I would bet they still had alcohol there probably.

Searle: Well, going on then from that point there, what are some of the other conservation issues?

R. Ives: That was one of the early issues that we were concerned with. First of all trying to fight that tramway, and then getting to keep track of the finances of it; it soon became bankrupt and the state has I think taken over it.

Searle: That was my impression, or at least they insured the bonds, so they had a better rating, you could say, on the bonds.

R. Ives: The story was that the state wasn't going to be stuck with that, but the state concluded that they wouldn't be able to sell their own bonds as well if they didn't back them up.

Mineral King

- Searle: Now did Mineral King come along after that issue? Were you peripherally involved in that?
- L. Ives: It must have been, because I remember Mineral King.
- R. Ives: Yes and no. After I was about three years running the basic mountaineering course, Bob Marshall came to me and asked if I wanted to be chair of the southern section. He was going to retire from that.
- Searle: That would be about '63 or so, '64?
- R. Ives: About then. And to run for chair of the Angeles Chapter, which he did.
- Searle: Yes, that would be about '64.
- R. Ives: Which he did successfully. So I was the next chair of the southern section.
- L. Ives: Still was not the SCRCC.
- R. Ives: At that time the Forest Service had just come out with its proposal for Mineral King. That was one of the first issues before the southern section as I became chair. Some background on this: after the war, Second World War, the Sierra Club made a survey of regions in the Sierra which Sierra Club could support as possibly suitable for future ski developments so that we wouldn't have our policy made so much from day to day. We had told the Forest Service at the time that Mineral King would be acceptable to the Sierra Club as that. But the policy was never implemented beyond that and just lay in limbo for a number of years. Then the Forest Service in '63 or '64 came forth with a prospectus for a major ski development in Mineral King.
- Searle: I was wondering, you said there was a committee of Sierra Club people who had evaluated that. Who were the members on that committee, do you recall?
- R. Ives: I'm sorry, I don't remember the names right now.

Searle: If you do come across that information later, we can insert that in the transcript.

R. Ives: I'd have to try to look back on some of the history of it. A good place, by the way, to find that information: John Harper who was active with the southern section at that time was a chair or past chair of the Kern Kaweah Chapter. The Kern Kaweah Chapter took the lead on Mineral King in this. He has a job now in the redwood country and has written a book a couple of years ago--I'll get you the title of it; I don't have a copy of it; it's in the Angeles Chapter library--with all his reminiscences of the Mineral King dispute.

Searle: What was then happening? That was one of the first issues after you became chairman of the southern section of the conservation committee. Then what was the involvement that you had and your interactions in these areas? That was a fairly long period of time.

##

R. Ives: So the Kern Kaweah Chapter made a recommendation that the Sierra Club support its former policy and go along with the proposed development in Mineral King. And on my first official visit to the board of directors meeting as the chair of the southern section I transmitted this recommendation to the board of directors.

Searle: This was up in San Francisco. In fact, I think I was at the meeting at the time. This is the one where Brower rotated 180 degrees in his position? [Laughter]

R. Ives: I think the person who led the fight against it was Martin Litton, who was a director at the time, working very closely with Brower. Brower supported Martin Litton's position on this. Martin and Brower were very eloquent saying that Mineral King was really a gem of the Sierras, that it should have been part of Sequoia National Park, and that no matter what the Sierra Club's previous position had been upon Mineral King, the Sierra Club ought to reverse it's position. That was the position the board of directors adopted.

Searle: So the board did then take the position that Mineral King should be preserved. At that meeting they took that position.

R. Ives: Right.

- Searle: I remember that there was a Forest Service administrator there. I was in the elevator with him after the meeting, and he was rather upset about that. I don't know whether he personally felt that way, but I know there was a feeling of the part of the Forest Service things that, hey, we had an agreement.
- R. Ives: I forget the gentleman's name. His first name was Charles, usually called him Charlie.
- Searle: Connaughton?
- R. Ives: Charlie Connaughton, who had come to all the Sierra Club Board of Directors meetings regularly, but that was his last meeting. After that he and the Forest Service never appeared again.
- Searle: Well, he was fussing and fuming in the elevator. I remember that episode; I guess it made an impression.

Trip to Mineral King

- L. Ives: Before we leave Mineral King I'd like to tell one small anecdote.
- Searle: Well, why don't you do that right now and then give Robin a chance to sort of recap.
- L. Ives: We were I guess you'd say scouting the area on a weekend trip. It must have been pre-fall of '64, because we got the kids in '64 and got Jim then. I know we didn't have kids at this point. But we had a little old Volkswagen bug. We locked it up nicely, parked it in a safe place at the end of the road and went off and did our thing for the weekend and came back. And I'll never forget the condition of that Volkswagen.

Mineral King must have the biggest bears that you ever saw in your life, because this gentleman bear left a calling card--what do they call them, meadow wafers? Luckily it was not inside the car. It was just outside the running board. But it must have been two feet in diameter. It was the hugest thing I ever saw. He had apparently gotten his paw inside the door, ripped open the door, ripped the chrome strips off, sampled all four seats and the visors. The motor

was fine. We drove it home. We had to hold the door shut, but we drove it home. The bear had gotten into some bananas that were in the back. We'd gladly have given him the bananas. So we filed an insurance claim the next day. The guy wouldn't believe us when we said, "We had bear damage." It was the truth.

Searle: Because it was like one big icebox to the bear.

L. Ives: Oh, it was something else. He must have been gigantic. I was so glad he had left that calling card outside. [Laughter]

Searle: Anyway, that's when you were up in Mineral King doing sight surveys and gathering information and things of that nature.

R. Ives: It was just at that time, I believe at the same board meeting, although I'm not certain of that, that the Sierra Club made the decision to go into the Grand Canyon fight.

Grand Canyon

Searle: So, we sort of had two things going at the same time. Of course, the Mineral King was more immediate. The Grand Canyon was a very long drive.

R. Ives: No, but this was when the Sierra Club, I believe, decided to oppose dams in the Grand Canyon. At the time it looked like it was a quixotic gesture on the Sierra Club, because all the western states--which had lots of different conflicting interests in the Colorado River--had gotten together to make an alliance to push this through Congress.

Searle: Was this when they were apportioning the waters and there were the upper states and the lower states and there was--

R. Ives: No, that was the result of a law suit, which I think was decided a year or two afterwards; but I'm not sure of the sequence of that. It was probably before that, because in any case, Arizona had a major claim to the Colorado River water. Their problem was that their cities weren't very near to the Colorado River, so they would have to build a major canal system. And big dams in the Grand Canyon were mainly

to provide power which would be sold to finance pumping the water to Phoenix and Tucson.

Searle: Were Lake Powell and Glen Canyon Dam already authorized at that time?

R. Ives: They had been built by that time. And the Sierra Club at that time had gone along with the Grand Canyon Dam as part of--

Searle: Grand Canyon or Glen Canyon?

R. Ives: The Glen Canyon Dam.

L. Ives: There was a controversy there.

R. Ives: Part of a deal to save Dinosaur Monument, where there was a similar proposal.

Searle: Right. There was the issue there at Dinosaur National Monument, and then they had been saying they allowed Glen Canyon Dam to be built as a compromise.

R. Ives: And in the agreement also, the stipulation was made by Congress that the dam was not to be operated in such a way that water would reach Rainbow Bridge. After that the Bureau of Reclamation just dug in their heels on that issue and said finally that they were great conservationists themselves and in order to keep the water from reaching Rainbow Bridge, the only way to do that would be to build a second dam.

Searle: Cofferdam?

R. Ives: Cofferdam in between to do that. The opinion of the Bureau of Reclamation was that a second dam would do so much environmental damage and be costly so much so that it wasn't worth doing.

Searle: Weren't there some promises that they were going to do it?

R. Ives: Promises were broken. It was taken to the courts, and the courts ruled that since Congress had never put up the money to build the cofferdam that they could go ahead and let the water run under Rainbow Bridge.

Searle: Well, I remember writing to Senator [Thomas H.] Kuchel during that period of time, and Senator Kuchel was very candid. He said he didn't think \$25 million--which is what somebody claimed it would cost--that Rainbow Bridge was worth the \$25 million that they'd have to spend to put that dam in. And that was the thing that impressed me.

R. Ives: So, a number of people in the Sierra Club said that this was evidence that these people aren't going to keep faith with us, that we should adopt a no compromise position in the future, and that the Sierra Club, no matter whether it looked like we would win or lose, should get into that Grand Canyon fight. So the Sierra Club took on that issue just because they thought it was the right thing to do without very much hope in the beginning of ever winning it.

Searle: Nobody really realized at that time that the Sierra Club was going to become so totally involved in an issue. So that was the first warning bell of the Grand Canyon issue, and it was stated that at the same meeting as the Mineral King issue came up.

More on Mineral King

R. Ives: OK. But with Mineral King, it came back to the southern section from the board. Since the southern section had recommended that we go along with this, the first reaction on the part of the southern section was, "Well, the board has made its decision to oppose that. Let the board now carry out the campaign." [Laughter] But more and more people from southern California started actually being excited about participating in that campaign. The Kern Kaweah Chapter, which had originally recommended supporting the agreement, felt later that the Forest Service proposal was just getting bigger and bigger. So just on the grounds of that alone, the Sierra Club should oppose the Mineral King project.

There would be a convention center in the valley and so forth, which the Forest Service had apparently been talking to the Disney organization about. I think the Forest Service talked to Disney first, wrote their prospectus about what they wanted to do with Disney putting in input, and then it turned out that the Disney organization was about the only one which really wanted to develop that project.

- Searle: Now, as I understand it, actually the Disney organization was the proposed concessionaire for this development.
- R. Ives: They were not originally, because the Forest Service was supposed to be neutral on this. So they just said these were the things they wanted to do, and then the Disney organization responded with their own study in connection with the prospectus, furthering those ideas, making it much more ambitious.
- Searle: Then the ideas kept snowballing. This was what really began to concern people who previously had felt that some modest development maybe wouldn't be so damaging. They began to realize that it was really becoming a large Squaw Valley-type production.
- R. Ives: So, eventually the whole Sierra Club got behind this. It was a campaign extending over a number of years: first of all to stop the Disney proposals, to cut off money for the super highway that would be required up there, and finally, to get Mineral King put into Sequoia National Park.
- Searle: Let's see, was Walt Disney still alive at that time? And the reason I'm asking is he was a Sierra Club member.
- L. Ives: He was?
- Searle: Yes. That's what I'm told.
- R. Ives: By the time that we got into the park, I'm sure he was dead.
- L. Ives: Mineral King is in the park now?
- R. Ives: Yes.
- Searle: That was about four or five years down the line, but it was finally included.
- R. Ives: It was included in the park about four years ago.
- Searle: It was that long?
- R. Ives: During the Carter administration.

- Searle: Yes. I guess that is right. There had been a mineral exclusion when they originally had established Sequoia Park.
- L. Ives: Yes. It was semi in the park.
- R. Ives: It certainly wouldn't have happened in the last two years.
- Searle: I asked about Walt Disney because I remember somebody else saying that if Walt had been alive and knew the Sierra Club's position, that he probably never would have promoted such an item.
- L. Ives: Well, he was a businessman, too.
- R. Ives: At the time it was originally proposed, the Sierra Club supported it. The Sierra Club started out in support of a ski development in Mineral King. This position developed as follows: Alpine skiing was this great European sport, and it was the Sierra Club that introduced it to the West Coast and originally lobbied to further the support, just like originally the Sierra Club started out supporting building roads up into the Sierras so that people could get there and appreciate what was involved. The Sierra Club has long since reversed that position.
- L. Ives: It's gotten out of hand.
- Searle: It's gone far enough at this point. We don't need more roads. Is there anything else on Mineral King that you'd like to mention before we go on to some other areas? We know where we are today. It's finally become part of the national park. There was no special organization set up in this case. That campaign was all Sierra Club, as I understand.
- R. Ives: Well, there were other organizations: Skiers for Mineral King, which I believe still exists. It was started by Sierra Club members, but--
- L. Ives: No defenders of it.
- R. Ives: There are no defenders of it. It's still an issue that we're concerned with. There are still a number of in-holders on Forest Service land just outside of Mineral King, and at about the last meeting of the regional conservation committees that was an issue, what Sierra Club policy should be: should the Forest Service have a policy of picking up these in-holdings? We had an alliance about Mineral King with the people who held property, so people certainly weren't forced then to turn over

their in-holdings to the Forest Service. But there was also a feeling that if the people who own these in-holdings want to get rid of them, the Forest Service should probably have a policy of picking them up at that time. It's also convinced the skiers that you can't trust the Sierra Club. [Laughter]

R. Ives: They talk about that very wealthy, the Sierra Club, just very wealthy people.

L. Ives: The hardy few.

Searle: Well, of course, there are a lot of skiers in the Sierra Club, too, but--

R. Ives: There certainly are.

Searle: I don't know that that represents a 100 percent monolithic attitude of the skiing fraternity.

R. Ives: But at the official organization it does.

Bureau of Land Management Desert Studies

Searle: Going on from there, Lori mentioned briefly a BLM study. What was that?

R. Ives: Well, in '62 and '63 I was taking these classes with Dr. Taylor, and Dr. Taylor suggested that all the people in the classes carry out some sort of project. So my project was to go out and look at a lot of the areas that the BLM held on the desert which had been identified some years before as having environmental significance and document them to some extent. And so we made about a two year study and got to see lots of parts of the desert.

Searle: This was Mojave Desert primarily?

R. Ives: This was Mojave and--

L. Ives: Around Indian Wells was the one that I really remember, because there was nothing at Indian Wells, and I had very good friends out there in

Palm Desert/Indian Wells, and now it's solid urban. And this was only twenty years ago.

Searle: Indian Wells is near Palm Springs, then?

L. Ives: Oh yes. It's closer to Indio.

Searle: Were there any significant conclusions or any significant results as a result of that study?

R. Ives: I don't know that it influenced the BLM at all. After that the BLM had directions from Congress to start managing their land, and the Sierra Club then took on a series of studies. The Sierra Club Desert Committee really got underway under Bill Holden, who organized a lot of trips with cars and then we had four-wheel drives and so forth, to really get a lot of Sierra Club people out there. And about the time the BLM started doing its own field trips there, and I took part in some of these.

Searle: I haven't heard much about what the BLM is doing as far as the desert environment, which seems to be most of what they own. There was a proposal at one time for something like a park status for parts of the Mojave.

R. Ives: That proposal was started again by Sierra Club members. It was pushed and is pushed by Peter Burk, who lives in Barstow. And he started it partly on the model of the Defenders of San Geronimo to set up his own organization, and partly on the idea that until you really pushed the BLM with a proposal to take it out of their jurisdiction and put it into a national park that the BLM would do nothing for wilderness.

Searle: Well, has that strategy been effective?

R. Ives: That was partly effective, but partly negated in the last two years with the changes that Watt has made in the BLM, so that each time the BLM puts out a revision of their desert studies, it has less and less wilderness included in it.

Searle: You can't win them all, but you can keep trying and eventually you wear them down, I guess.

R. Ives: Well, the point is that each time you lose you probably lose forever.

Influence of Conservation Issues on the Sierra Club

Searle: Effectively speaking, that's true. I guess, what other conservation issues and activities, Robin, can you think of over that time? Which ones strike you as the ones that should be mentioned in the interview?

R. Ives: Well, certainly Grand Canyon was one of the influential ones. It influenced the club in many ways. It made the club into a much stronger environmental organization. It sparked at the same time an effort to make the Sierra Club a national organization rather than a California conservation organization. A lot of this was pushed by David Brower. David was often willing to cut a lot of corners in his fight and taking out the ads for the Grand Canyon. One result of that was that the board of directors at the time thought they could never tell what the Sierra Club was doing next. He didn't consult the board of directors except those who were his own personal supporters.

Searle: Yes. So that was sort of certainly a genesis of the controversy.

R. Ives: Genesis of the Brower controversy within the Sierra Club. It was also because of that push that the Sierra Club lost its tax status, because when one of those great newspaper ads about dams in the Grand Canyon hit the Washington newspapers that very day, Morris Udall--

Searle: He was a Senator from Utah wasn't he? Not Utah, from Arizona.

R. Ives: He was a congressman from Arizona. Udall, as an Arizona congressman, supported the dams in Grand Canyon. He walked over to the IRS [Internal Revenue Service] and questioned whether the Sierra Club should have the tax status if it was going to be lobbying legislation like that. And very soon the IRS agreed with Morris Udall, so Morris Udall was really the gentleman who was responsible for taking away the Sierra Club's tax status. Since then, Morris has become one of the stronger advocates of environmental issues in Congress and we are very friendly with him now and very rarely will mention our early experiences.

- Searle: It's rather curious, isn't it, in a way, because I remember that he was sort of the villain who caused the situation.
- R. Ives: And some people say that without intending it at all, he did the Sierra Club a very great favor by just pushing us into quitting cold turkey so that we didn't have to bite our nails in future years a lot about if we were too aggressive on a particular environmental issue that might endanger our tax status. This has been a severe problem with the Audubon Society which we never had to worry about.
- Searle: Or the Wilderness Society. They draw a line pretty far over one side as far as lobbying issues.
- R. Ives: I guess the laws have been loosened up about what you are able to do with lobbying without losing your tax status. The Audubon Society has become noticeably more aggressive in the last two or three years.
- Searle: Well now, in regards to the Grand Canyon issue, how were you involved in terms of actively participating?
- R. Ives: At first I thought that this was mainly a national issue which was going to be fought by the national club, but Dick Ball and Alan Carlin who were in the chapter said that this really was something that the chapter had to support as a national issue. So we got together our own speakers thing on this. And Alan, who was an economist, for Rand at the time, got Rand involved. He could spend a certain amount of his time for Rand just on professional activities not associated with any particular Rand study, and then Rand would publish his results just as a professional courtesy.
- So Alan did two or three economic studies. One on the way the Bureau of Reclamation does its accounting about the costs and benefits of their projects, pointing out that it was far from consistent with what was professional practice.
- Searle: Well, one of the things I think was the percentage that they were charging, like 3 1/2 percent interest equivalent.
- R. Ives: And Alan's point was that this is something that the environmentalists should pay attention to, what they used as their inflation factor. Not just inflation factor, but interest on this project. Because the costs of the project would be paid for over a number of years so that you had to also allocate the benefits over a number of years, and if you use a

very low interest rate like 3 percent--which at the time was ridiculous because they had the interest rate at the time at about 8 percent--then the costs are really underestimated.

Searle: I remember that was a big issue and that actually just the capital expenses made the project unattractive. This issue decided the Grand Canyon fight in our favor.

##

III LORI IVES: TRAINING MOUNTAINEERS AND OTHER CHAPTER SERVICE

Weldon Heald Conservation Award and the Bernays Award

- L. Ives: We got two awards in our career: The Weldon Heald Award from Angeles Chapter. When did we get the Weldon Heald, Robin? Seventy-something? Or was it back in the sixties?
- R. Ives: It was in 1968. I can get these.
- L. Ives: Yes. All of the plaques are in the back room.
- Searle: Incidentally, I might add that Lori and myself are talking a little bit while we let Robin make lunch for us.
- L. Ives: I like that idea.
- Searle: So we can get a little background there from Lori on everything, get Lori's perspective of this kind of life.
- L. Ives: Yes, I understand. Anyway, we did get the Weldon Heald Conservation Award. That's a chapter award, though. Both of these were chapter awards for conservation. And it seemed ludicrous to me, because I really haven't been that active per se in conservation activities, but I was extremely active in the set up of that mountaineering course. Then Robin later, a year or two ago, got alone the service award, the Phil Bernays Award.
- Searle: The Bernays Award, for the Angeles Chapter. That's a service award.

L. Ives: And Robin got that. What they had in mind, of course, I think was his chapter chair and that kind of thing. But I would have put BMTC as service and not conservation. Anyway, it's ridiculous. [Laughter] But I was extremely jealous about it in my own small way, so that when--was it last year or whatever?--they had a big banquet. The BMTC had a big banquet, and they tried to get as many past chairs as they could. You weren't there were you? Probably not.

Searle: Probably not. Not in the last five years.

L. Ives: It was at a high school. It wasn't a banquet; it was a big meeting. It might have been the graduation ceremonies for that year's BMTC. Anyway, we were specially invited and we went. And they had a good many of the previous chairs there, and Robin got introduced as, of course, the founding granddaddy of the course, which he was. I was sitting there going rrrrrmmmmrrrrrrrr. And then who was that, Robin, I've forgotten, that introduced us? It was some really nice guy. And he then gave me full accolades and brought me up on stage, and you know it was just so exciting. I felt "Well!" [Laughter]

Searle: "And this is why he was so successful."

L. Ives: Well, it was something like that, not quite that direct. But it is true, because I don't think he could have done it alone. God knows I couldn't have done it without him, because he was the head behind it.

Beginnings of the Basic Mountaineering Training Course, 1961

Searle: Let's talk about the Basic Mountaineering Training Course.

L. Ives: Well, the BMTC thing started--. Robin patterned it after the San Diego course, which was in turn patterned after the course taught by the Seattle Mountaineers. We felt there should be a good mountaineering course, and people on the chapter board felt there should be, but it was much too late to do it that year and, you know, depression, depression.

Searle: What year was this roughly? About 1964-65?

- L. Ives: No. We got Jim in the fall of '64 and I was not active in it by that time. It must have been '61.
- Searle: It'd be '61-62.
- L. Ives: Yes. And it was after Thanksgiving, you see.
- R. Ives: It was December of '61.
- L. Ives: It was very late in the year. That's why they all said there wasn't time to do it. And we said, "By God, we'll do it." And so we went down to San Diego to see Henry Mandolf.
- Searle: Oh, yes.
- L. Ives: Remember him? He's dead now, I think. Very heavy German accent. Very efficient German. And he had been one of the prime movers behind getting the San Diego BMTC operating. And it was flourishing. And we felt that Angeles Chapter with as big as we were certainly should have a flourishing BMTC, too. I don't know if San Gorgonio was going at that point or not.
- Searle: I don't think they had started yet.
- L. Ives: I think they came after we did.
- Searle: Yes. In fact some of their members first came to our course.
- L. Ives: San Diego had started, because they had their nice little red book that we used.
- Searle: Yes. That was where we got a number of our references.
- L. Ives: That's right. So we went down with a tape recorder--I always think of that interview when I see a tape recorder--and sat for about four hours in front of Henry Mandolf, who had the most amazing efficient mind. Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom. You, do, in, this--. I just--. A, B, C, outlined.
- Searle: A typical Teutonic organization.
- L. Ives: Oh, it was fantastic. And we got it all down. Robin made some notes. Well, I remember coming back, and I had the flu. I was very,

very sick. I couldn't breathe at all. But I sat at the typewriter in front of a blazing fire in our little house and transcribed these notes. It came to seventy-five pages I think, or something like that. It was a quite a bit.

Searle: I saw a set of them. It was quite a collection.

L. Ives: It was quite a large set of notes. But I did extremely little editing. It was all right there. And then we proceeded to do it. And with that first year we had--. I think we gave certificates, and I think we had field trips. I know we had an equipment show for several years. That was finally dropped.

Searle: Well, I seem to remember the very first meeting you had. You had an auditorium at some school.

L. Ives: Lemon Grove School.

Searle: You had nine hundred people show up or something.

L. Ives: That was the second year, I think. That was in the police academy. I'll never forget that. I'll get to that in a minute. But this first year we had our series of lectures, and they were good lectures. I think we had field trips. I think we gave certificates. I don't remember whether we gave a final exam that year. I wouldn't be surprised. It was far more involved. And there were several people that hung in with us on that first year. You were around in the first years, but I don't know if you were there that first year.

Searle: I actually got involved right after the second year. Because the occasion I remember was nine hundred people in an auditorium. And then Howard Stevens was sort of becoming involved.

L. Ives: He became the next chair, didn't he, after Robin?

Searle: That's right.

L. Ives: Well, we did it for maybe three years, and then the fourth year I was involved with the baby, so I wasn't involved with that one.

Searle: I think Robin or yourself suggested I might take it over and I recommended Howard Stevens.

- L. Ives: Was that it? Well, Art Rich was in those early days.
- Searle: Yes.
- L. Ives: He was very strong and our treasurer, Ed Ostrenga, really stood right along with us. There were about two or three of us that said, "Yes, it can be done and we will do it." And we did, much to everybody's big surprise.
- Searle: And you created an institution.
- L. Ives: Oh, we created a monster, I think. Well, the next year--. I single-handedly did all the text and reproduced them. I think they were on ditto that first bit. Then somewhere or another I got a machine. Then later I borrowed the Unitarian Society's machine--this was all way prior to my office--and mimeographed them. But I did all of that, attendance records, everything by myself. And I will never forget it. And it got mammoth and mammoth, you know. Well, that second year was at the police academy, and I had made up what I thought was far too many application cards. I had little three-by-five cards. I think I made up about five hundred. And they'd just keep coming and coming and coming and I never was so amazed in my life. I felt like, God, how can I handle all this.
- Searle: Well, they were standing outside the doors, I think.
- L. Ives: It was phenomenal, absolutely phenomenal. I ran completely out of paper registration, I remember, and had to grind up--
- Searle: "Please leave your business card."
- L. Ives: Well that was about it. And I had to really grind out the paper that year like crazy. I think it was probably that year that we published an edition of mountaineering medicine, that somebody had written. I remember standing up in front of the group and saying, "How many people want this?" They raised their hands. [Laughter] And on an old, it wasn't an electrified mimeograph. It was a hand crank. I thought I'd die. But those are the things that I really remember about the beginning. Robin has a marvelous mathematical mind, but he's really a philosopher and he doesn't like that kind of little detail, and then I'm the one that does hands.
- Searle: Well, logistics can multiply the effectiveness of any idea tremendously.

L. Ives: Yes, well I don't think it could have been done without the paperwork, really.

Searle: That's for sure.

L. Ives: Not the type of thing that we put on. And then of course it got bigger and bigger and fancier and fancier.

Searle: I was trying to remember when the San Fernando Valley Section started, because that was--

L. Ives: That was after I was out of it anyway.

Searle: I was responsible for that aspect of it at that time. That's how Howard Stevens became more involved.

L. Ives: And then we broke into about, aren't there five sections now?

Searle: There's probably five now, but there was, probably it went into about three sections. Well it was the part down there, UCLA [University of California, Los Angeles] area?

L. Ives: There was a southern Orange County one, isn't there or something?

Searle: Well, there's an Orange County Group. But there was a Westwood place they met, the San Fernando Valley, and then I think there was one out to the east. I don't know what it would be. Out in this area here, somewhere.

L. Ives: East San Gabriel is where it is now.

Searle: East San Gabriel, I guess, is where it must be.

L. Ives: Well, this was all central. And the big equipment show was a goodie, too. That was long before the days of the Coliseum. I think it overgrew itself.

Searle: Let's see, now. You were involved in some of the first equipment shows as part of the BMTC, also.

L. Ives: Oh, yes. Well, as part of the secretarial staff. I was the secretarial staff. I don't think it ever got to a point where I ever had any help

myself. I mean that part divided up when it got on later, after I got out of it. And then I got the kids and things happened. The other place I think I've been invaluable to Robin in our history of the Ives story and the club has been again in paperwork, in my office and in creating and becoming bigger and bigger. Well, I'm now the communications secretary of the SCRCC. They created that title so that they have something to label me with. My office is in intermediate between--. I have the Ives Community Office, Incorporated, a nonprofit corporation to aid and abet the nonprofit community.

Searle: That's very good.

California Conservation Directory

L. Ives: We created the directory, the California Conservation Directory.

Searle: Oh, now what does that directory do? I realize, I visualize something which has names and addresses and what else?

L. Ives: Yes. It's gotten bigger and bigger and bigger every year and apparently becoming more and more indispensable. Frankly, one of the reasons that we wanted to create an integrated listing of VIPs in conservation in northern and southern California was to try to tie the two parts of the state, the two regional conservation committees, closer together, because there has always been rivalry. You know, "You down there, I'm not going to have anything to do with you." And I think some of that of us looking up north. So we thought that by knowing names and addresses, this can help. Since this, we've started the joint conservation committee meetings. The two committees meet collectively twice a year at San Luis Obispo now and that kind of thing. So, it's becoming a much tighter integrated state in the conservation field. I don't think it will ever become one committee, and I don't think it needs to; but certainly there are state issues that both sides have to agree and work on, because if northern has one policy and southern has another, it doesn't work out.

Searle: The conservation directory then is something which is provided to all conservation organizations in the state?

- L. Ives: Well, there are thirteen chapters within California.
- Searle: All right. So this is a Sierra Club conservation directory then, is that what it is?
- L. Ives: Oh, yes. This is strictly Sierra Club and strictly RCC; the two RCCs.
- Searle: All right. So this is basically a big list of all of the active people--
- L. Ives: I can go get one of the books to show you. I'm in the process of revising it right now, but now I'm getting people panting after me to get it out. The first half of the book--. It runs about sixty pages, forty pages, somewhere in there. The first half of the book is a listing of each chapter and all pertinent information thereof: addresses of the chapter itself; personnel of the chapter, no address; who is chair; who is conservation chair; the SCCOPE [Sierra Club Committee on Political Education] representatives are listed; the council people are listed this year with it, something new; groups within that chapter; any pertinent information relating to that chapter. Then, in addition to that, there's a listing of the board of directors of other RCCs in the country, a complete listing of personnel and what they do in San Francisco and the various factors of the club.
- What it is is to enable the volunteer to be able to pinpoint people in their functions. I want to send a mailing to all the chairs or all the conservation chairs. Or I will get requests to send something out to CLC [California Legislative Committee]; I do the CLC mailings, too, and SCCOPE, you know, whatever. And this lets people do a newsletter. Editors are in there and the names of their publications and their due dates. You know, all this little trivia.
- Searle: And this, how often does it get updated?
- L. Ives: Once a year. And it's a pain.
- Searle: And it must have about six hundred to a thousand names on it from the sounds of it, sixty pages.
- L. Ives: No. Then the last half is an alphabetical listing of these.
- Searle: Oh, all right. It's just cross referenced and everything.

L. Ives: Oh, yes. You don't have any addresses in the first half, or telephones. Just names. So you say, "OK. Dodson is chair of Angeles, then you look in the back under "D" to find Dodson's pertinent information. It's only listed once.

Searle: How many copies do you really distribute?

L. Ives: We make up--. I print about five or six hundred of them now, and it's distributed free to all of the members of the various RCCs and chapters. Everybody who's in the book--and there are maybe 250 names in that book--anybody in the book gets a book and then anybody can request one that wants it. We ask for a donation of usually two or three dollars if you're not listed.

Searle: I know what you mean.

L. Ives: We'll accept a donation from those, too, because it runs about one thousand dollars to print this thing. It's a big item.

Searle: But it's a useful thing, I can see, where you can save in terms of effort tremendously.

L. Ives: Oh, yes. And people rely on me to keep their information statistically up-to-date. Do you know any angels that want to buy me a word processor? I'd love to have one.

Searle: I don't know, but I was thinking that some of the colleges make it possible to get some equipment very cheap in that regards.

Lori's Activities

L. Ives: What do you want to know?

Searle: Things, Lori, that you might mention that Robin might not think of mentioning and which both of you were involved in. Maybe he'll bring some of it up later, but you do have this appointment later on. You were involved in the BMTC. What are some of your other activities, Lori?

- L. Ives: Well, just as background for him, a lot of what you'd say secretarial type of thing.
- Searle: You're, of course, you're active yourself.
- L. Ives: As I said, I certainly couldn't have done anything without him, but I think that there's much that I've been very vital to him for.
[Laughter] It sounds funny, but--
- Searle: What about some of the things you're doing on your own?
- L. Ives: I'm a professional musician.
- Searle: And you play--
- L. Ives: Viola. I play in various orchestras. I'm going out to Victorville today.
- Searle: Well, very good.
- L. Ives: And I run my office.
- Searle: And, of course, the office is this organization which services non-profit organizations.
- L. Ives: It is a nonprofit organization. It's a corporation set up and it does anything in the office line: mailing, secretarial, reproduction of paper. There are three of us that run it. We have a very experienced graphics gal. It's a part-time thing. It's to aid and abet the non-profit community. The Sierra Club and the League of Woman Voters were primarily the two organizations that I was involved in that I got started doing this sort of thing for, and it grew like Topsy. But this isn't about the Ives Community Office, proud as I am of it; it's about Sierra Club.
- Searle: OK. Well, maybe we ought to then stop here and then we can hopefully can do a little bit later.
- L. Ives: I think so.

##

More About the RCC Directory

Searle: We have a little postscript we want to add which can be inserted at an appropriate location in this recording in reference to the RCC directory and Lori's work on that.

R. Ives: OK. This has to do with the formation originally of the regional conservation committees. The board of directors finally decided that they were going to spend less of their time actually working on local conservation issues and think more about larger, nationwide conservation programs. So, they took as a model the two conservation committees that they had, which were staffed by volunteers: the so-called Northern California Regional Conservation Committee and Southern California Regional Conservation Committee, both in California. And on that model they established regional conservation committees around the country, which would have a lot more autonomy and in general that they would direct Sierra Club activities, in a whole region, several states, at a time.

California was anomalous at that time, because it already had two of those committees going here, and they decided to set those two regional committees up separately. So, for conducting Sierra Club matters in California, you had a northern California conservation committee and a southern California conservation committee. It was Harriet Allen who was chair at the time when this change took place. I'm not quite sure, but I think that's true.

Searle: You can get that correct later if you need to.

R. Ives: But at the same time there was an initiative pushed by the People's Lobby which was supposed to take care of many environmental problems in California in an omnibus initiative, which in part was very radical. The question was, should the Sierra Club support this or not? The chair of the northern conservation committee at the time set up two committees to make a report: a pro committee and another committee. For some reason I was put down on the pro committee. I was actually a lot more neutral about that.

The question was, should the Sierra Club support this or not? To resolve this issue, the board, when it created the two regional conservation committees, established at the same time the California Legislative Committee charged with doing just that. The California Legislative Committee then went off on its own implementing statewide

legislative concerns for the Sierra Club. We had these two regional conservation committees independent of it, north and south. Pretty bad organizational structure for dealing with a single state government with this sort of thing happening.

There was a lot of bad feeling north and south. A resolution would be proposed by one committee and get sent down by the other, argued by it down there, and they would modify it drastically, send it back and that would get rejected and so forth.

Very few of the people north and south knew each other. So there was a lot of negotiations which culminated when George Shipway chaired a meeting that resulted in what was called the Treaty at Millbrae. The treaty set up a joint executive committee between the two and one or two joint meetings of the regional conservation committees so they met together twice a year. This has really been invaluable over the years for getting some cohesion. There is still a lot of question about whether we have an adequate structure for dealing with California. Right now at the next RCC they're going to propose a California convention of the chapters to reorganize that whole structure.

Searle: Well, I can see a problem like the state water plan and the issues between the northern and southern conservation committees.

R. Ives: Yes. And that was part of it. But the sneaky way of bringing those two committees together was to take the directory that we had for the Southern California Regional Conservation Committee and expand it to a directory of the state. And this includes Nevada because they're both attached to those regional conservations. So we publish now once a year a regional, California/Nevada Regional Conservation Directory, which has grown to some extent. It is quite useful, I believe, for the staff who have to really have to work with these people. Again it helps by just letting people know who their contacts are and that this is a very valuable aspect. Lori has put out all of those things and I work on it from time to time.

Searle: So Lori's been putting out all the horsepower behind getting that out then.

R. Ives: The horsepower and all of the horse work.

Searle: I understand it's about sixty pages.

R. Ives: It's an awful lot. I will do some of the phoning for her to get some of the data in, and then when she gets it together, I'll go over it and make suggestions. But she does an awful lot of that work. It's an invaluable service to the club in California.

##

III ROBIN IVES: ACTIVISM AND LEADERSHIP

Grand Canyon and Diablo Canyon

Searle: Well, it's after lunch, and we're back together with Robin. I think we were talking about the Grand Canyon. You mentioned Alan Carlin and Morris Udall and some of the events which were occurring at that time. You worked on that issue [Grand Canyon] as just about every Sierra Club member did--what do you remember as being some of the things that you were active in at that time?

R. Ives: Well, probably one of the most important things in the campaign--I think the newspaper ads were very effective in the campaign--but for actually persuasion, it was the paper that Alan Carlin wrote on the economics of the Grand Canyon that really won the day for us. I remember at board meetings it was Brower's custom to bring up the people who he was cultivating at the time and introduce them to the board and have them speak, so we had Alan speak on this subject. But soon after it turned out that Alan wasn't really backing Brower, and thereafter when we talked about the Grand Canyon, Brower made a point never to feature Alan Carlin anymore.

Searle: I wondered about that. Well, I knew that, of course, they had a different viewpoint. Of course, that came out partly out of the Diablo Canyon issue, among other things.

R. Ives: Yes.

Searle: And I guess Larry Moss was another individual that was active at that time.

R. Ives: Yes.

Searle: And as a matter of fact, let's see, who was associated with Alan at that time at Rand Corporation, do you recall?

R. Ives: Dick Ball was. Dick was also associated with Alan in the Sierra Club. Dick Ball was a physicist and went to Washington to work for the Department of Energy, and I don't know how he has survived the Reagan years.

Searle: [Laughter] I know what you mean. Well, what developed from that point on then as far as the Grand Canyon issues and your participation there, some of the people you knew down here that what was going on?

R. Ives: Well, that's most of what happened locally on the Grand Canyon issue. Alan Carlin and Dick Ball and his wife Carol did a lot of the research for it. We had speaking bureaus as part of the national thing. Whenever we'd have exhibits we'd feature the Grand Canyon with it.

Searle: Now were you chairman of the southern section of the conservation committee at that time also?

R. Ives: Yes.

Searle: And that continued for how long? Did you also continue as chairman when it became the SCRCC?

R. Ives: Well, while I was there it became the SCRCC, and then the whole Diablo Canyon thing came up, which was also a southern section, SCRCC issue.

Searle: Well, maybe you could tell us a few things about Diablo Canyon, because, again, that developed into quite a controversial subject in the Sierra Club. Can you maybe start from the beginning as you understand it and talk about some of the people involved and yourself?

R. Ives: The local activist from San Luis Obispo, Kathy Jackson, was our main input on this. She had been quite active with the national club. In fact, I think she was the person who started the Sierra Club Council. And she had been made, I think Will Siri put her in charge of a task

force there to try to save the Nipomo Dunes, which is still an important issue. There were several problems with the Nipomo Dunes, which are a very large dune system just south of Pismo Beach. It's very attractive to dune buggy riders. I believe that in the last couple of years the Board of Supervisors of San Luis Obispo County has voted to keep the buggies off the dunes, and there is now an effort in the state level with the State Department of Recreation and the newly created Off-Road Vehicle Council to open up the dunes again for dune buggies.

Just on the periphery of the dunes is a property owned by Union Oil, which has a refinery there. They were thinking of making landings for tankers off the shore there. Union Oil had a problem of sand drifting into their refinery which they solved in a very ugly way by spreading a lot of their black and gooey oil all over the sand near their plant. Which is probably still there that way. PG & E was looking for a place to put in an atomic power plant along the coast there and consulted quite a bit with the Sierra Club, first about where to go. Will Siri was involved in that; Kathy Jackson was involved in that. The Sierra Club's thought at the time was to get them off the Nipomo Dunes and probably the general thing was to find something really remote where it wouldn't affect people. Of course being removed and not affecting people, there are probably undisturbed natural values there and it's a tradeoff. The Sierra Club at that time went along with a site at Diablo Canyon. That came up to the board, and that was fought especially by Fred Eissler, who was a board member put on by the Brower party. Then the whole Brower camp took a position that was strongly opposed to the Diablo Canyon. The board majority voted to not oppose the Diablo Canyon site.

Searle: What was the position of the SCRCC up to that point in time?

R. Ives: It had been to recommend the Diablo Canyon site.

Searle: And do you know to what extent the members of the SCRCC were familiar with that part of the country?

R. Ives: We took mostly Kathy Jackson's word on that. She was our expert. She had walked the entire coastline of San Luis Obispo County, and we were persuaded it was a reasonable tradeoff. At the time, the Sierra Club was certainly not opposed to atomic plants per se.

Searle: Well then, of course, we had the ensuing issues of the Diablo Canyon issue and a lot of other things involved with Brower, and perhaps we may want to talk a little bit about some of the episodes there. Also, maybe all of this can get tied together. Is there anything else that you want to say or think should be mentioned about the SCRCC and your activities either in relation to Diablo Canyon or Nipomo Dunes or other activities? You're a member of the SCRCC still at this time?

R. Ives: Membership in the SCRCC has changed over the years. At the time it was an advisory body to the board of directors. There was very little to do with implementation and they couldn't make decisions for themselves. Since that time, regional conservation committees have been set up all over the country with a great deal more local authority. And in order to exercise this authority in the RCCs, at least in northern and southern California, they are much tighter now about how you become a member of the RCC. And that's essentially by being a chapter delegate, by being a chair of a task force of the RCC, or being an officer of the RCC. And I'm none of those right now. So, the most I am is an alternate delegate to the SCRCC from the Angeles Chapter, and then I also serve a function for them by working with Lori on their annual directory.

Conceptualizing the BMTC

Searle: I do want to hear more about the BMTC, a little bit in that area. Lori had some comments while you were getting lunch ready.

R. Ives: Did she tell you about our trip to Baja California at Thanksgiving?

Searle: Well, no, but please do.

R. Ives: All right. About the end of September in the year of 1962 I was at a meeting with George Shinno, who's active with the Rock Climbing Section, with the Ski Mountaineers, and also with the Sierra Peaks Section. And he said that the chapter executive committee was looking for somebody to run a chapter-wide mountaineering course. In some years previous, the Sierra Peaks Section had had some training in mountaineering for their members, but that had been completely inactive for the last two or three years. I had some ideas of my own about how the training could be improved.

##

- Searle: What were some of the things that you felt in terms of where they could be improved or some of the activities that you felt we needed?
- R. Ives: This is a time when people in southern California mainly didn't--. Most of them didn't see the need for an ice axe. And those members of the Sierra Peaks Section who were trained in the ice axe at the time they were told, "Well, hey, if for some reason you don't take an ice axe on your trip then here's how you might stop yourself by digging in your fingernails and toes." And I thought, in the first place, that the ice axe should be much more heavily emphasized, and in the second place, some of the other techniques for using it were old, which amounted to static belays with the ice axe which were not very effective and often dangerous.
- Searle: I wonder, too, about the safety record of the chapter. Was there any question there about that aspect? Were we getting into trips and situations where better training was desirable or necessary?
- R. Ives: Well, you'd have an occasional accident, but probably you couldn't attribute it too much to the general ice axe level of the chapter. The trips were reasonably safe. A number of the SPS trips especially--Sierra Peaks Section--you had a long way to go on a weekend, and they went to bag a maximum amount of peaks while they were there, which meant that it was sort of race from the car to the top of the summit and back. If you had slow members in the party they would tend to get separated, and at times there were some bitter denunciations by people who claimed they were abandoned on the mountain.
- Searle: I've heard of the death marches. [Laughter] It depended on where you were as far as whether you considered them that sort of thing. Well, I guess there certainly was a rising interest in outdoor activities at that time.
- R. Ives: This was just before that. At the time we started the course, there were almost no stores where you could buy mountaineering equipment.

Searle: Yes. There was some place downtown, I remember--Van de Graffs or Van de Griffs--and that was about the only place I can remember that used to be around here at that time.

R. Ives: There was Hollywood Sporting and Sport Chalet, I believe, and that was about it. And you had to be very careful, too, with the early years of the BMTC to make up lists of where you could actually find this equipment, where you could write away for it. When we had our ice axe practices, we followed the custom of the San Diego Chapter of ordering axes en masse, renting them in crates from REI. They'd get shipped down and we'd get them out to the practice, sell a few bargain ones and crate the rest up and ship them back to Seattle.

Searle: I remember that. Now incidentally, though, that course almost came full bloom in a very short time. As I recall you got some help from Henry Mandolf from San Diego?

R. Ives: After I talked to George Shinno, and so I was interested in it [teaching the BMTC] and told him so--he said he'd mention it to the executive committee. And I heard nothing more about it. I was not at all known in the chapter at the time, so it was understandable, perhaps, that the executive committee wouldn't want to turn that over to somebody unknown. At Thanksgiving time I went with a group, while the Sierra Club was still going down, to Baja California. It doesn't now because of insurance purposes. But we went to the Guadalupe Canyon and camped there among the palms, which were unburned at the time, and hiked maybe four or five miles up the canyon.

There was another party camped there and they followed our group, although they weren't part of the Sierra Club party, and just about at the far end this person who wasn't in the party fell down and badly injured his ankle. So, then I went over to him and taped up his ankle. Most of our group went back, and my wife and I just went out with him, very, very slowly, sometimes holding his hand, sometimes on a two- or three-foot rope in rough country, and so forth. We got into camp after dark, about 8:00, and he was put into a car and taken away. I heard later that he'd actually fractured that ankle, and I've always wondered what the best way to handle that was. I still think it was the best way because rescues there are a real problem.

But, anyway, the leader of this trip was Jim Gorin, the chapter chair, so because of this I got a chance to talk to Jim, and he remembered my name and asked me if I was still interested in running

this course, and I said, "Yes." We talked to some people in the Sierra Peaks Section and asked if they were willing to help. Most of them said that it was just too late in the year to start organizing something of that magnitude. But we hadn't done it, so we were rash and went ahead and did it.

So, the next thing to do was since San Diego had been running a course in basic mountaineering, to contact them for any information they might have. The chair at the time was Henry Mandolf. The course there at San Diego had been running for almost ten years, I believe, at the time. Aubrey Wendling was the person who started it off. He had come to San Diego from Seattle where he'd been active in their mountaineering training course, where I'd had two years experience myself. I could see the very great similarities from the Seattle course to the San Diego course. The big adaptations for the San Diego course were two things: one, they have deserts in San Diego and they don't have them up in Seattle, and a good bit of the tradition of the San Diego Chapter's trips is desert travel, so it included a section in desert travel in their mountaineering course; and, second, perhaps a little bit less on glaciers in San Diego than in Seattle. But still Aubrey had, I'm sure, been greatly impressed about the technical nature of glacier travel, and the students were told at least enough to realize that there were extraordinary problems there.

So, Henry Mandolf said, "Come down next weekend and bring a tape recorder." And he had his mountaineering committee all organized so they all came one after another, sat in front of that tape recorder, and just read off the details of how to organize a mountaineering course.

Searle: You mean he had the committee there?

R. Ives: Yes.

Searle: How long did that all take?

R. Ives: A day.

Searle: A whole day.

R. Ives: And then we came back and Lori was laid up with a cold for about a week, and she sat in front of a fire with the tape recorder and just

banged all that out on the typewriter, so we had this manual on how to start a mountaineering course.

Searle: I'll be darned. I remember that was about sixty pages or something like that. It was very complete looking. Well, what time during the season was that, when you got together with Henry?

R. Ives: That would have been in December, because we had the course ready to start in February.

Searle: In two months, then, you got the whole thing together. Who were some of the other people that helped you in getting things going? I mean I know you and Lori did just about all of it, but did you have some help in some aspects?

R. Ives: Yes, Ed Ostrenga was very helpful that first year. We had some of the climbers come in and give lectures: John Mendenhall gave a lecture; Phyllis Kussman, who worked at Hollywood Sporting and since has gone to work for Kelty for a while. Was very active and innovative at the time, and she spoke on, I believe, equipment, and possibly cooking and so forth in the mountains. A very good person for that.

Searle: How many people did you have the first year or session or whatever?

R. Ives: It was less than one hundred the first year. And we made out a couple hundred forms the next year, and we ran out of forms the first night.

Searle: I remember the number nine hundred people showed up. They couldn't get in the auditorium. Was that second year?

R. Ives: That was the second year.

Searle: And the second year was when they had it at the police academy.

R. Ives: That's right.

Searle: In fact, I understand that auditorium was filled and there were people waiting outside. Was that literally the case?

R. Ives: No. It was certainly filled. I don't know how many were waiting outside, because I was very busy that night inside.

- Searle: OK. So how many sessions did you have, say, for a course like that at that time?
- R. Ives: About eight.
- Searle: Did you have any field trips initially?
- R. Ives: We had, I believe, three field trips: a rock climbing section, an ice axe practice, and a trip which combined desert camping and compass work just outside of Joshua Tree. That was led by Randall Henderson.
- Searle: You realize, now, I guess it's been twenty years, approximately, since that course was started. Do you care to hazard a guess as to about roughly how many people have gone through the course in that time?
- R. Ives: I haven't attempted to estimate, and partly it's a matter of how many started and how many finished. But probably 25,000, I guess.
- Searle: That's a good healthy number. Twenty-five thousand people that have had their knowledge enriched and put dollar signs down the hatch.
[Laughter]
- R. Ives: I think it's been very valuable to the chapter in many ways. I think it's improved the safety capability of many of the participants on the trips. It's been a very good recruiting tool for the chapter. We've gotten a lot of valuable people in the chapter who started off with that course.
- Searle: I was thinking that certainly I know a number of leaders who came to that course because they wanted to learn something of that nature and they developed relationships which were enduring, and it certainly is something to be proud of. Do you have anything else you might want to mention about the BMTC?
- R. Ives: Well, it's evolved over the years. Let's see, someone who took it the first year was Howard Stevens, and he helped a lot the second year, putting it on. And he became the next chair. And the second year we ran the course primarily with people who had taken it the first year-- Ron and Carolyn Smith, for example.
- Searle: Howard, I guess, took over from you and he ran it for several years, and then I forget who picked it up after that. But it has, it certainly has become an institution.

R. Ives: In its way.

[Interruption]

Searle: I started the Valley Section and Howard assisted me, and then later on I remember, Robin, and I think you said that I guess you'd had it for two or three years--

R. Ives: Three.

Searle: Three years at the time, and you said that, well, you'd certainly done enough and that you'd like to somebody else take it over, and you suggested or asked me if I'd be interested. And I recommended Howard.

Serving on the Angeles Chapter Executive Committee

R. Ives: Yes. That was when I was going to become the southern section chair.

Searle: I see. It would have been very demanding of your time. And, of course, Howard did accept the position, and I think we found a very good person for that spot. Certainly, their success continued grow. But now, you had become the southern section chairman. What other positions have you held in the chapter or other positions within the Sierra Club, Robin?

R. Ives: Well, in '72 I ran for the executive committee of the Angeles Chapter and got on that. In '76 through '78 I was chair of the Angeles Chapter. A year or two just prior to that I was editor by default of the chapter newsletter. The previous editor resigned in a fit of pique with certain members of the executive committee.

Searle: Do you care to comment about your experiences on the Angeles Chapter ex. comm. or as chairman? What were some of the episodes that impressed you most or the people that you participated with?

R. Ives: OK. When I went on Alan Carlin was chair. It was his last year in Los Angeles before he moved to Washington to join the Environmental Protective Agency. Let's see, by that time the Sierra Club had already made its move from its traditional headquarters downtown out to its

current building at Beverly Boulevard. And Alan opposed that at first. He was a very careful husbander of the Angeles Chapter funds and--

Searle: Oh, the treasurer. Yes, that's right. I remember that.

R. Ives: He wasn't at all sure that that was going to be a wise use of our money. And he also made the change that he hired Mary Ferguson to be the chapter office manager when we moved out there. Before that we had a part-time office manager, Anita Savage. Anita had been there for a number of years and would do certain things and not do other things, and it was getting to be a little bit of a tense situation. Finally, Anita retired. A lot of the stuff that Anita hadn't done was done by Irene Charnock. By the way, have you interviewed Irene?

Searle: I think she has been interviewed. But since we've mentioned her name, maybe you can digress a little bit and comment on what you know about Irene and what she has done.

R. Ives: OK. She is a former chair of the Angeles Chapter, I believe.

Searle: Yes. I think it was many years ago.

R. Ives: When she retired she spent almost all of her time as a Sierra Club volunteer in the office. So, effectively, she did many things for the chapter. Anita was there more, as far as I can see, as a part-time receptionist. Irene actually rented with her own money a room in the same building as the Sierra Club was and used that to keep intermingled her records and chapter records and files there. And she handled all the mailings for the Southern Sierran, and everything. Eventually as she got older and older it was somewhat of a delicate thing, getting her to give up some of these things that she'd been doing for years and years and start transferring these duties to other people. She still lives in El Monte, is almost blind now, has trouble walking of course, still comes out to the banquet each year. I'll have to put in a call to get her there this year.

Searle: Well yes, I remember Irene too, and I was just wondering how she was doing and what your memories were. Then you were elected to the chapter ex. committee, and that was in '72. So you were on the committee for a few years and then you were elected chairman. Is that right?

R. Ives: Yes.

Searle: And did you hold any other offices besides chairman or member-at-large?

R. Ives: At the time, no. A year or two after I retired as chairman, one of the people who was in charge of the conservation committee retired, and I had some ideas about some changes there, so I got myself appointed conservation chair for a couple of years.

Financial Issues Within the Sierra Club

Searle: All right. Before going into that, as chairman of the Angeles Chapter what impressed you most about during your tenure there? Did you run into any unusual problems or any situations that you'd like to talk about?

R. Ives: Well, then as now, the Sierra Club was in drastic financial trouble. So, almost immediately when I became chairman the chapter was notified that the club was holding up all the subventions to the chapters. A major part of the chapter income at that time came from a portion of the membership dues which was returned to the chapters. This was a sudden hard blow to the chapter. We had a fund raiser once a year, but aside from that, no major fund raising activities for the chapter. No mailing activities, no solicitations. One of the main problems all the time I was chairman was trying to find better sources of chapter income.

When I went up to the board meeting, I made a real protest about the way the board of directors had handled it. It was my feeling that they shouldn't regard that subvention money as something that they could just automatically withhold from the chapters. They may feel that they need the money more, but the chapters have commitments also. And that the board, if they say that some of the chapters can afford to do without it, which could well be true, would be to say to each of the chapters that we do have a problem here, and if you can possibly leave that money with us here for a while, we would be very grateful and we will return it to you later.

I note that this year when the club ran into very similar problems, that's the approach they took this time. In the past the chapters have

been able to just leave a standing order to forward the checks at a certain time of year. "As of now we are discontinuing these standing orders, and you're going to have to request your check each time, and if you can possibly do without it, please leave it with us for a while, and if you ever need it we will pay you right away."

Searle: That certainly sounds a little less dictatorial.

R. Ives: There was no definite figure at that time of how much the board of directors was actually committed to put in a pot for distribution to the chapters. And of course after that there's a question to be decided by the Sierra Club Council when they get the big pot, how they divide it up among the entities making due allowance for the membership levels of each chapter and making due allowance for the fact that the small chapters with relatively few members still have important responsibilities. So, the formula came out, partially based on population and partially based on area.

Searle: You mean membership in the chapter when you say population?

R. Ives: Yes. And this was before the days of calculators, but one of the more mathematically thoughtful members of the board suggested that it should be roughly proportioned to the square root of the area of the chapter.

Searle: I remember that situation. That was a funny one, because I think when the discussion came before the board, Phil Berry was saying, "Gee, it's so complicated, a square root." And I remember the comment, "Well, we have computers nowadays; they'll figure it out for you." I don't know, Robin, is that general philosophy still in effect as far as the subvention and the allocation? They still take into account the area and the membership?

R. Ives: Yes, it's under my understanding that it's still a formula very much like that. And there's a lot of tension in the council between the big chapters and the little chapters about how the resources are going to be divided up.

Searle: Well, that's understandable. Another aspect is how do you handle something like the state of Hawaii? What do you consider for the area? Because of course they have all those islands spread all over the place. Or you take a case like Alaska, which is a very large area, but really the centers of population are in a small portion of that.

- R. Ives: One person who led a fight to get a more definite allocation made from the board to the council for distribution later to the chapters--definite proportion of membership income--was led by Ed Bennett of the Bay Chapter who had been chapter chair and treasurer. He put forth a large number of very careful analyses of this which we tended to support.
- Searle: When you were chapter chairman, of course you mention the matter of dues subventions being a problem, having suddenly the finances cut off--having your water cut off so to speak--were there any other things during your tenure of two years, issues that needed to be resolved?

Sierra Club Politics

- R. Ives: We had political problems within the Sierra Club Council. For years before that, the chapter was very eloquently represented by Murray Rosenthal. Murray was quite influential on the council but certainly tends to speak at great length at times. He aroused, I'm sure, a certain amount of antagonism from the council, also partly just jealousy of his expertise and his knowledge from long tenure on the council and so forth, so that soon after Murray retired, an edict was passed in the council that you had to rotate your representatives to the council, with Murray in mind. And there was a very strong feeling about the large chapters at this time. The Angeles Chapter became the largest in the club.

And there was a question of outings policies which was being developed in the council at the time under a committee chaired by someone from the San Diego Chapter whose name escapes me right now. But all the time this was developed, the Angeles Chapter, which had the most active outings program in the club, was not being consulted. Things were being written into the outings policy based on the practice of the chapters who were doing the writing, such as the first draft, "all your Sierra Club trips should have a single commissary." And this was far from the custom of the Sierra Peaks and so forth which were leading many trips and the people just had their commissary in twos and threes. It was justified partly on the idea that you're saving work and so forth, but I think partly just because that's what they were used to.

##

R. Ives: Later on they softened it to say that, "It is recommended that you have this." And there were some things like this which really concerned the outings people in the chapter. They were being told by fiat how to conduct their trips with no input.

Searle: Well, did the chapter finally get more of a voice in regards to that matter of policy?

R. Ives: Well, it came to a head when the committee made its report. I guess it made its report just before I became chair [of the executive committee]. And then it was to be voted on at that first council meeting when I arrived in San Francisco. A very traumatic weekend. I'd certainly been to board meetings a long time before for the RCC, but there was a number of years when I just didn't go to board meetings. Then I came back again representing the Angeles Chapter, and one of my concerns that weekend was with the council with this issue and asking them to make some amendments which had been suggested. Other council members from other parts of the country just stood up and said, "The council has considered this very carefully, and it's an insult to our committee to ask us to overrule them right now, and we should just vote this down without hearing any arguments about it."

Searle: I'll be darned.

R. Ives: And this ardent speech was made by Sandy Tepfer--

Searle: Sandy said that?

R. Ives: --who was active on the council at the time and has been a director since and I guess is running for the board again, and so forth. And ever since I heard that speech, I have not felt as friendly toward Sandy. [Laughter]

Searle: Well, how did the rest of the council, though, respond?

R. Ives: They went with Sandy. And so they voted that and then somehow later we managed to negotiate with the committee some softening of some of the provisions of it. It ended up with something that our outings leaders could live with.

Problems with Outings

R. Ives: There were other problems. The Angeles Chapter runs bus trips over many parts of the country. There were some new chapters. The Rocky Mountain Chapter at the time essentially ran no outings and wanted to put a policy in that chapters would only run an outing for a conservation purpose.

Searle: That didn't stick though, I presume.

R. Ives: That didn't stick. That was one of their proposals, but it was not adopted by the council. And they certainly didn't want other chapters running bus trips in their area. So the current provision is a nice compromise that when chapters run bus trips out of their area, they have to consult in advance with the local chapter; the exception being for trips within California where there are so many chapters, and the California chapters agree among themselves that we can run trips up and down the state with a minimum of consultation.

Searle: Yes. Another thing too, is there a matter of how long an outing can be before the national outings?

R. Ives: Well, there's a question just of competing with the national outings, because the national outings have a lot of overhead loaded onto them to pay for actual services and supposed services supplied by the club. In addition, in years when the club had financial problems, the national outings committee was just directed to write their budget so that there would be a certain contribution from the national outings committee to the general Sierra Club fund.

Searle: So they were making money then.

R. Ives: The national outings committee pays a lot of leader expenses. At times it has been known to pay leaders and things like this. These policies are very different from the custom in the Angeles Chapter; so our trips tended to be much less expensive. And then the national committee would say, "How can we run our outings when you have these chapters putting on these discount outings and so forth?" Because of that there was this very fine line drawn between when a chapter is

competing with a national outing and when it's not, and I believe the figure is something like fourteen days now. If you go over that you have to negotiate it with the board of directors, or the council now maybe. I'm not sure who's handling that. I haven't had to worry about that for several years.

Searle: Well, before we go further, were there any other experiences as the chairman of the chapter that you recall?

Fund Raising within the Angeles Chapter

R. Ives: Well, at the time I was chairman, the Sierra Club Foundation hired a fund raiser to put down in the Los Angeles area, named Steph Barragado. So there were some negotiations with him about how much there would be competition with the chapters, but the main thing was that the chapter really wasn't doing very much fund raising at the time, so we talked to Steph and started learning a lot of things from Steph about what we should be doing for fund raising. When we would have interchapter meetings, Steph would give a lot of good advice to the chapters about things that they should be doing. "You have to ask!"

This was also a time when the regional conservation committees in California were raising money to fund staff members to work on energy problems and air quality problems and so forth. So they had permission to use a chapter slot in conjunction with the chapter or separately, depending on how the chapter wanted to do it, to make an appeal also for this other contribution. As a part of this each chapter was expected to make a certain fixed contribution from the chapter based on membership numbers to the statewide program, all of which called for raising money.

After talking to Steph for a while on this, I pushed the Angeles Chapter to write its own letter in support of this, to have the Angeles Chapter letter go out to the Angeles members and all the returns come back to the Angeles Chapter with the intent of starting a file of those members of the Angeles Chapter who were contributing so that we could start identifying chapter members for further solicitation.

Searle: And you did this?

R. Ives: I did that. And right after I became chapter chair--I was still on the executive committee--Mary Ferguson said that she was getting somewhat burned out in her job as office manager and wanted to take on something else, and she'd been talking to Steph who was willing to start training Mary to do fund raising solicitation for the Angeles Chapter. So, I pushed that, and Mary has done very, very well for the chapter.

Searle: Mary was originally a member of the San Fernando Valley Group and she was chairman of that group there. Then she was actually hired not too long after she'd finished that position as I recall, and she's been a very devoted individual.

R. Ives: That's right. And largely because of her efforts now the Angeles Chapter is somewhat capable financially. They're having troubles right now with the rest of the club. They don't rely on such a large proportion of their income now from the national club.

Searle: We've sort of reached that stage where we're almost a self-sustaining star.

R. Ives: Almost. I'm sure just because of this holdup in funds that the Angeles Chapter is this particular year being somewhat tight for funds, also.

Searle: Yes, I can appreciate that. Is there anything else before we perhaps go on to what happened after your being on the chapter ex. comm.? I know you mentioned there was an opening in another conservation area after you were chairman.

R. Ives: All right. That goes back to when Alan Carlin first became chair of the chapter. That was before I got on the executive committee. Alan and Dick Ball were elected to the chapter executive committee, and they were really the first members of the executive committee who got elected in a chapter-wide election primarily on a conservation platform. Ever since then most members have gotten elected on that type of platform and everyone has to say that they're in favor of conservation, and usually they have to say that they're in favor of conservation and active in outings in some way to get elected.

Searle: Let's see if we can get the chronology straight here in my mind. I mentioned that the readers will understand this better reading the book or the records, but you were on the southern section of the

conservation committee. It became the SCRCC while you were chairing it.

R. Ives: Yes.

Searle: And then you eventually became a member of the executive committee of the chapter--

The Brower Controversy

R. Ives: Yes, but in between that time, a couple of things happened. First of all this whole question of the fight over Brower.

Searle: Maybe would you like to talk a little bit about that?

R. Ives: I was not a main participant in that by any means, but most of the people who I really trusted in the Sierra Club were, starting with Bob Marshall, who made the first public statement that really Brower should be replaced, which made Bob Marshall a complete anathema in the eyes of the Brower camp ever after. As a result of that feeling, I think Bob left the Sierra Club prematurely, because they slighted him in some rather petty ways.

Searle: What was your participation,? Even though you were not a central figure, you certainly knew many of the people involved and observed what went on.

R. Ives: I knew what was involved. I worked quietly with people like Dick Searle who was putting out a lot of propaganda about it at the time. I distributed this propaganda. I quietly advised acquaintances about what I thought was happening.

Searle: What did you think was happening? I mean this is something that people would be interested, in perspective of what you know now, what you knew then? What do you think were Brower's motives? What they were saying, was it true? Or what really was going on in your opinion?

R. Ives: Well, there were some rather petty personal things said about Brower that I have no way to judge whether they were true or not, and I will

just attribute those to campaign rhetoric, and I really haven't tried to pursue those. But Brower is obviously someone who is very, very highly talented. He was extremely strongly motivated by conservation issues. He was able to recruit a large number of people who were very effective sometimes and other people who just had very strong feelings that the environment should be saved.

He got a lot of national media attention and was looked on by the media probably as this century's successor to John Muir. I suspect that he in part looked on himself the same way. He was so sure that he was right and that if things weren't done his way they would probably fail that he was quite willing to push on and do things even though the bylaws said that they had to be done some other way.

I think that the Sierra Club could easily have ended up with something like a major labor union, without the corruption involved probably, where Brower would have been the figure in the Sierra Club and everything would depend upon what Brower said and nothing else. I had more of a democratic image in my mind of what the Sierra Club should be. I also wasn't really that entranced by some of the people that Brower had recruited to support his side. Some of the other people I look on as far less intellectually honest, and I think Brower really is. And I can name names or not, as you want.

Searle: Well, go ahead. You can always eliminate them from the record if you feel it isn't appropriate.

R. Ives: Certainly Fred Eissler I felt and feel this way that he is. Bob Marshall analyzed him, I think correctly, that Eissler was really more intrigued with the process of winning a fight than actually with some overall vision of what the environment or the Sierra Club should end up as. And I've certainly seen Eissler adopt very contradictory arguments just whenever it ever seemed convenient to him. He isn't very worried about consistency. He's energetic. Often he does his own work. But I really didn't trust him.

Searle: Who else impressed you, or what else?

R. Ives: From what I could see, Brower was hiring people on the staff often without letting the president of the Sierra Club know that a position had been created until even half a year later, and the people that Brower would recruit turned out to be almost unanimously people who were absolutely committed to the personality of Dave Brower, including

newsletter editors and so forth. And that seemed to be a bad cult of personality.

Searle: You're thinking of Hugh Nash?

R. Ives: Nash and so forth. And the field staff that he would hire and so forth. It's certainly true that most of them were devoted to him. As soon as Brower resigned they left the Sierra Club en masse.

Searle: Of course, he went on to participate in the Friends of the Earth, or FOE.

R. Ives: He formed his own organization and a year or so beforehand he'd started to plan that when he started the John Muir Institute, which is closely related with Friends of the Earth still.

Searle: Well, he spent, of course, it must have been ten years in association with the Friends of the Earth.

R. Ives: Yes, and now he's a director of the Sierra Club again.

Searle: And now he is a director again.

R. Ives: First time.

Searle: First time, yes. Well, of course, one of the big hassles at the time was that he wanted to be on the board of directors.

R. Ives: So he could use the parliamentary procedure himself.

Searle: All while he was still on the force--. And that was a big hassle. It's an interesting thing. I wonder how Ansel Adams and some of the other people who were vitally involved at the time of that controversy, what their feelings are today with Brower on the board.

R. Ives: I can't tell you that.

Searle: I know you can't. It's just an interesting question. I'm sure that, I think they're all trying to be big about it and recognize the good work-

R. Ives: Well, right now it wouldn't be the same if Brower were on the board as the head of a political party in the Sierra Club with the directors

who were personally committed to Dave Brower. If he were on the board at the same time, that's very different than having him on the board of directors now with probably no really committed followers.

Searle: Yes, certainly the situation is different today than it was then.

R. Ives: And he doesn't come from an immediate power base as executive director of the Sierra Club. I think he almost bankrupted the Sierra Club and might easily have gone on to do so.

Searle: Certainly that was one of the major platforms of the Concerned Members for Conservation.

R. Ives: I've always compared him with the figure from the Athenian/Persian wars, Alcibiades, who was a very charismatic Greek aristocrat of the day, who could charm almost anyone, who had almost no scruples, and when he got exiled from Greece went over to the Spartans. There's not a complete parallel of course with Brower--but Alcibiades actually then told the Spartans how to wipe out the expedition that the Athenians had sent to Sicily at Alcibiades' urging. But a very similar personality.

[Interruption]

R. Ives: The inter-party strife culminated for me when the board of directors who were a majority for Brower at the time, around 1969, moved and started gerrymandering the Sierra Club and took this small group of supporters they had around San Luis Obispo and voted to make this a new chapter, smaller than any other chapter at the time, and certainly smaller than any other in California.

Searle: It was 325 members I think.

R. Ives: A new chapter in California seemed completely inappropriate. And over that issue, I resigned as chairman of the RCC. So then, I had little official association with the Sierra Club for a couple of years. During that period Alan Carlin and Dick Ball got on the executive committee of the Angeles Chapter. This was a time when the whole Sierra Club was reforming after its civil war.

Searle: Its catharsis or whatever.

Reorganizing the Conservation Committee

- R. Ives: And trying to have people who were on both sides get along with each other once more. And I still had strong opinions about this. A year or two after that, Phil Berry made a power play as you remember to oust Mike McCloskey and get himself appointed as executive director. I helped the Angeles Chapter argue against that.
- Searle: That was an interesting episode. I think a few people were sort of used in that situation, and it was sort of a waste of talent.
- R. Ives: But when Alan became chairman of the Angeles Chapter, one thing he did right away was to get the executive committee involved far more heavily in the conservation side. He did this by taking away 99 percent of the autonomy of the chapter conservation committee and set up instead another committee. I forget his title for it now, something like the Conservation Advisory Committee.
- Searle: They were a coordination committee, something.
- R. Ives: Coordination committee, something like that. The members of that were almost exclusively members of the executive committee. The conservation committee was left with almost nothing to do. It then evolved that the conservation committee would meet once a month. The conservation chair would bring in outside speakers on conservation and you would get a long slide show on a topic. Then the conservation committee would go home with almost no interaction.
- Searle: Did that make you happy?
- R. Ives: No, I was very unhappy at that.
- Searle: So you and Alan were on different sides of that issue.
- R. Ives: We were on different sides of that issue, but I couldn't do anything about it at the time.
- Searle: What resolved out of that problem, then? It isn't that way today, is it?
- R. Ives: No. It evolved partly by the conservation committee being granted a couple seats on the conservation advisory committee. A little bit more time spent on issues, but each of the conservation chairs would tell the

next one that you've got to have a good program or you won't have anybody showing up, and it really changed its nature and that went on. When I became chapter chair I appointed a new conservation chair at the time, Naomi Farr her name is now. I forget what her--

Searle: Naomi Holmes?

R. Ives: Farr is her name now. But I forget what her name was then, because she got married while she was conservation chair. I tried to encourage her to really downgrade the programs and upgrade the consideration portion of it a lot more. But still our meetings kept coming with more of the same old programs.

Searle: So what happened at that point then?

R. Ives: I couldn't do very much about that, but when she retired, then there was another conservation chair for half a year, a very capable person, but we were still getting those programs.

Searle: That seemed to be the big hassle.

R. Ives: So, then I volunteered to be the next conservation chair to change things myself. So, I tried to do it at first by just setting up another night a week where the conservation committee would sponsor a forum where we'd have those programs and then free up the time in the conservation committee to actually discuss issues. I guess the last part of the time when I was chapter chair when the chapter bylaws were being revised, I wrote up a provision to put into the bylaws qualifications for membership on the conservation committee, making it far more formal so that the groups and sections would come to think of it as a privilege that they could send a delegate to the conservation committee rather than as an unstructured body of reluctant delegates. Gradually, the changed worked.

Searle: It's attracted better people and more dedicated people. I suppose, in a sense this would tend to provide better communication, too, between the chapter conservation committee and the individual group or section conservation committees.

R. Ives: Yes. And their committees will vary widely with the personnel in that particular group and evolve over periods of time. But when I became conservation chair then I set up these two things. It turned out partly that I didn't get anybody to run the forum, and I wasn't that effective

really in getting speakers every time for it. I got a few speakers, but it was embarrassing when I got them because of low attendance. Although the people said they needed to have a program to bring the people, when we separated it almost nobody came for the program but the meetings built up.

Searle: [Laughter] Well, I guess that didn't hurt the meetings too much.

R. Ives: So we finally dropped the forum.

Searle: OK. It sort of died for the lack of a quorum.

R. Ives: Yes. But the meetings built up because we were giving the conservation committee things to do again. And a good bit of the time was spent actually asking opinions about what policies should be and things like that and implementing that policy. So now I think the conservation committee is fairly healthy--

##

R. Ives: One of the troubles I saw with the conservation committee was that there was always great trouble replacing the conservation chair, because the conservation chair just had an awful lot of stuff dumped on him. You had to keep the conservation committee moving. You had to keep all sorts of contacts with the public. You had to represent the Sierra Club at various hearings and things like this. And the conservation chairs, obviously unable to do all of these things, would pick out some mix that they would implement. But to everybody, including the conservation chair, it seemed a heroic job.

One of the changes that I tried to make when I became conservation chair--I proposed before I became conservation chair and tried to implement it--was to run it slightly more like a section, get a management committee for the conservation chair. This management committee was not to work out conservation policy but just to figure out how to keep the conservation committee moving, to decide what directions we should in general be working towards, to recruit people for jobs, and things like that.

Searle: It seems very logical because we have things like the Sierra Peaks Section and other sections. In a way what you were doing, as you say, it was creating a section which had an objective: conservation.

R. Ives: That's right. But I was unable at the time to get enough people to participate in that, so that dropped out. Then there was another chair who followed me who fell out with the executive committee. That was Tom Herbert.

Searle: Was he actually chairman of the conservation committee?

R. Ives: Yes, he was chairman of the conservation committee after I was. He had not been involved with the Sierra Club too long. When he came in he was a very effective volunteer, but he was really unwilling to subordinate his opinions of what policy should be to the opinions of the executive committee.

Searle: OK. That's a deadly combination.

R. Ives: He went off on his own. The executive committee replaced him with Art Brown, who was a member of the executive committee. When Art came in, Art revived this idea of the conservation administration committee, and I got put on that and some other people. Art has gone off now and we have another one. But the conservation administration committee is working now, and I think we'll work perhaps even stronger in the future.

Searle: So you're optimistic then. You think at least they're on the upswing as far as--

R. Ives: Their attendance is very good now, and they spend a substantial amount of their time talking among themselves about the merits of various issues, and I think that's all good.

Changing Membership of Angeles Chapter

Searle: Well, that's encouraging. How big is the Angeles Chapter now? I mean how many members, do you recall?

R. Ives: It's over 40,000 members, perhaps 42,000.

Searle: That's interesting, because when I was chairman, I remember it was 9,000.

- R. Ives: And when I was chairman it was about 23,000 or 24,000.
- Searle: So it's just amazing it keeps growing. It is the biggest chapter, I presume, in the club.
- R. Ives: It's the largest chapter in the club, and it's likely to stay that way for quite a while.
- Searle: Because the club is around 200,000, a little bit over that now [in 1984], aren't they?
- R. Ives: And they're dropping right now. Another thing that I was concerned about when I was chapter chair was that while the chapter membership levels were slowly growing each year, that was only because there was a balance between those who were joining and those who were resigning. The number who were entering and meeting each year was far greater than this difference of the two numbers, which was the amount by which the chapter was growing, which of course is a very unstable thing.
- Searle: It provides, certainly, very small swing in the rates of change, and you can either be going up or down rather widely.
- R. Ives: And the same thing has been true for the Sierra Club as a whole even more. Since Watt resigned a lot of the emotional impact for helping the Sierra Club out has disappeared, and at this particular year we are losing members nationally. A lot of these members were recruited by very expensive mailing campaigns, and I don't know how much contact these people ever had with the Sierra Club.
- Searle: It used to be that--and I'm talking about back in 1950-55--that if you survived the first year or so in the club that you were there for the next twenty years. Roughly 95 percent of the membership renewed.
- R. Ives: Yes. I don't have quite that figure. I was trying while I was chair and since then I've been trying to get the Sierra Club to program their computers so that when they report membership figures to the chapter, they will also give this in cohorts: that is, so many members who joined this year, so many are members who joined that year. If you went over figures like that for a couple years, you'd have very good ideas of how you were retaining members who joined in various periods and be able to draw very significant conclusions from that.

But I still don't think we've succeeded in implementing that. I have never persuaded anybody else that it's really that important.

Searle: Well it's amazing how much difficulty you meet or resistance you meet in trying to get a computer program changed. I mean it seems ridiculous, but I have empathy for that kind of thing. You think you could do wonderful things, but somehow or another getting the bureaucracy to make that change seems to be a major effort.

R. Ives: Well, it's very easy if you just tell a programmer to do it.

Searle: Well, I grant you that. I guess they're afraid of fiddling with the machinery for whatever reason. Well, I was just looking to see what else we'd had here. Of course, we could go into the future and so forth. Are there other issues, experiences, what about some of the people that you know or have known in the Sierra Club, maybe they didn't get mentioned in relationship to some of the episodes you were involved in? We've had a number of people from southern California who were directors in the board of directors. There was Les and Sally Reid. You probably knew them. I guess Les is retired I just found out recently.

R. Ives: Well, he and Sally have retired from their jobs, and they built a place for themselves and moved there from Pacoima.

Searle: They're up near Inyokern or something?

R. Ives: No, they live near Lebec, actually. You go off from Frazier Valley. To the west it's the Pine Mountain Club, and it's on the side of Pine Mountain. It's actually in Kern County.

Searle: All right, that's interesting. Well, they happened to be at our Simi Valley group banquet here a couple of weeks ago, and I had the pleasure of meeting Sally and Peggy Thompson, too.

Was Les Reid chairman when you ran for the executive committee in 1972?

R. Ives: He was not chairman at that time. Alan Carlin was chairman at that time. Then Les was chairman right after Alan Carlin. When Les became chairman, one of his acts was to pick a fight with the editor of the Southern Sierran, who was a very touchy person and resigned just like that. I had been chair of the publications committee and for lack

of anything better I was editor of the Southern Sierran for a year and a half. Since that time I have known Les and Sally for a number of years and worked with him and so forth. I think both have grown over the years. I think Les is still probably a supporter of Brower, but the sort of things that Les opposes in the Sierra Club now are just the policies that Brower was trying to put in.

Searle: It's interesting.

R. Ives: And Les certainly talks about the importance of democracy in the Sierra Club and no cult of personality, but I've never tried to pin that down to his support of Brower.

Searle: I see. That's interesting. Well, we all change in time, and our environment has a great effect on us.

R. Ives: I supported him for the board of directors, and I strongly support Sally.

Searle: What about some of the other people that we've known over the years that we've maybe either mutually or otherwise have known? Is there anybody that occurs that you know about that we could offer? I mentioned Les because of course he was vitally involved in the Brower controversy at that time. He was the organizer for the Brower people in this area.

R. Ives: Someone else you should interview is Murray Rosenthal.

Searle: Oh, yes. Murray is certainly still around then?

R. Ives: Murray is around, and he's been very active and is very active in many phases of the club, chapterwide and statewide, and I'm sure has a fabulous memory. But when you interview him, interview them as a couple; interview Cecile, because Cecile also did a great deal for the Sierra Club. She was a very strong conservation chair for years. She was one of those conservation chairs during the period when Alan Carlin had reformulated the committee, and so she ran the meetings as membership meetings and did almost everything for this by herself. Did an awful lot. She was a very effective person, but she didn't build up the committee that way.

Conclusions: Looking to the Future, Other Changes

- Searle: Well, anything else before we go into the future? If one can be so brash? What I was going to ask is what course the Sierra Club should take for the future? Where do you think we're going today? What are the challenges, and, you know, how would you like to participate in the future? Any of those thoughts would be of interest.
- R. Ives: I'm never very good at looking into the future.
- Searle: That's all right. We all take a wing at it.
- R. Ives: Certainly, people have noted before that the Sierra Club has changed--originally people were recruited into the Sierra Club by their friends. Then, to join the Sierra Club, you had to get to know a couple of members, and after they got to know you for a while and you got to know them, they would sign your membership card and you could be a member and so forth. Certainly it was a much closer organization at the time. The challenges are now when you recruit members either just by the reputation of the Sierra Club or by mail order, how can you really integrate all these people into the Sierra Club? I'm chair of the Mount Baldy Group now. The Mount Baldy Group in its boundaries has about a thousand people.
- Searle: A thousand members?
- R. Ives: A thousand members roughly. I know personally perhaps sixty, seventy of these people. I see, have seen at meetings perhaps up to four hundred or so of them. The rest are names and mailing lists.
- Searle: That's really one of the challenges, certainly over the years, that a group can get to a certain size and only so many people can participate actively at a certain level of organization, and what you're describing is just that kind of a problem. You know sixty people, maybe a hundred, and there are a thousand. Maybe not all of them want to participate.
- R. Ives: And as I said, it's a problem with the whole Sierra Club. It's a very practical problem with the Sierra Club just from finances, how it's expensive to recruit members and you only start getting contributions back from them financially and in terms of other types of support after they've been around a while and learn things.

- Searle: Have any suggestions? More groups? More something else? Less something else?
- R. Ives: I haven't resolved the problem by any means. We just do the general Rotarian things of greeting people, making them feel at home and so forth, which we do to a certain extent. If we had more people actually concerned with that aspect of the group we could do more.
- Searle: Well, another thing I think that helps, at least the Angeles Chapter I think it helps a lot, they have always had a very active outings program.
- R. Ives: Yes.
- Searle: I personally felt that the outings have probably introduced more people to conservation, really, a feeling for and to the organization, than any other one single element of the organization.
- R. Ives: That doesn't seem to be quite-- Well, certainly with the people who have joined now, that's not the primary motivation. You hear figures like half the members or more of the Sierra Club weren't members a year or two ago. Frightening.
- Searle: You can know that half of those are not going to be a member next year either.
- R. Ives: It makes a very unstable organization. So then you've got to build up people who have more commitment to the club. There's a danger, then, both real and perceived that you're creating a clique who is running the Sierra Club regardless of what anybody else does, and then you come and you can't break into this clique.
- Searle: Yes, and that's really a terrible thing, because a lot of the people, having been in the clique, you actually feel somewhat isolated, and you'd just love to have somebody say they'd like to participate in some way. How do you ask? How do you find those people? What do you do? There are ways.
- R. Ives: Yes. We're getting some new faces on our management committee this year. There's always the problem that the new faces that you have aren't always going to have the same ideas that you have. That can be good or bad, but often it means that they have little experience with a feeling for what is Sierra Club policy, what has been Sierra Club

policy, and an ignorance partly will just push off in other directions. And it tends to bring in people that you will apply a peter principle and promote them too fast and give them responsibilities, and then find that their capabilities and intentions really aren't suitable for the Sierra Club, and then you've got to ease them out again.

Searle: Right. And at the same time you have to be sure, because are you doing it because they're not doing it your way or--? And that's always a problem and I guess it always will be.

R. Ives: That's right. And so, right now I have somebody designated as assistant chair of the Mount Baldy Group with the understanding that he's to be chair next year, and he hasn't been around terribly long. He's been active in outings and an energetic person and so forth, and I'm trying very hard this year to take him around to the Sierra Club things and give him a feeling for Sierra Club continuity.

Searle: Is he responding in a sense that he's got continued interest?

R. Ives: I can't tell yet.

Searle: We've got our fingers crossed.

R. Ives: On that. But I became chair because a couple years ago we appointed somebody else as chair who turned out to have a personality so that when things went against him, he'd almost go into tantrums and just alienating all sorts of, well alienating a good number of people on the management committee at that time, and it looked like the group was going downhill, so I stepped out of retirement for that.

Searle: Well, after thinking of all these things, what are your thoughts about your participation in Sierra Club in the future? I mean you're in the Baldy, chairman of the Baldy Group?

R. Ives: Yes, I won't be chair of the Baldy Group next year almost certainly. I'll probably--. I've always stayed active with the Mount Baldy group. I started the Mount Baldy group. Murray Rosenthal came to me, said that the Angeles Chapter Council had been making a study of Sierra Club members in different areas where we had groups and where we didn't, and there was a concentration out around Claremont and Pomona which had no group. I was on the chapter executive committee at the time, so I took up the job of starting a group out here and calling some meetings, suggested getting people to find a

name for the place, group, and things like that. But beyond that, I went to a lot of the management committee meetings and possibly made a pest of myself, giving advice without the responsibility.

Searle: That's all right. Well, with apologies to all of the other people and things we've probably forgotten or didn't think to say, is there anything else? Any last words that you might have or maybe I'm winding this down too soon? I'm not quite sure, Robin.

R. Ives: I'm not sure either, but we probably wound out for the day.

Searle: Well, I think there's another thought, too. Even though we've just about finished your interview, and we will finish it shortly, there's always the opportunity to have another one in the future. They always give you a chance for that sometime. Maybe five, ten years from now, it would be interesting to, after reading over the transcript of this one, you may want to come back and will have some more comments. But, Robin, I want to thank you very much for sharing your experiences with myself and, of course, with the many people in the future who will have the opportunity to read this oral history. Of course, I look forward to our continuing friendship in the future, and it will be interesting to see how things do go. So, I want to thank you very much, Robin.

R. Ives: OK. Thank you.

TAPE GUIDE--Robin and Lori Ives

Date of Interview: 18 February 1984

Tape 1, side a	1
Tape 1, side b	15
Tape 2, side a	27
Tape 2, side b	38
Tape 3, side a	48
Tape 3, side b	56
Tape 4, side a	66
Tape 4, side b	76

INDEX--Robin and Lori Ives

- Angeles Chapter, Sierra Club
 awards, 39-40
 conservation committee, 8, 9, 74-77
 executive committee, 8, 61-63
 fundraising, 68-70
 membership, 77-79
 Sierra Peaks Section, 7, 56
See also Basic Mountaineering Training Course.
- Basic Mountaineering Training Course [BMTC], 12, 40-45, 57, 60
 Brower, David, 27, 71, 36, 52
 Brown, Edmund G. (Pat), 25
- California Conservation Directory, 45-47, 49-51
 Carlin, Alan, 37-38, 52, 69, 74
 Charnock, Irene, 62
- Defenders of San Geronio, 19
 Diablo Canyon, 53-55
 Disney, Walt, 32
 Dyal, Ken, 22-23
- Eissler, Fred, 71
 environmental protection, personal motivations, 1-5
- Friends of Elysian Park, 16
- Gayman, Evelyn, 20-22
 Grand Canyon, 29-30, 36-37, 52
- Jackson, Kathy, 53-54
- Johnson, Bizz, 22
- Litton, Martin, 27
 loyalty oath. See Sierra Club, policy on loyalty oath
- Mandolf, Henry, 41, 58
 Marshall, Bob, 7, 15, 16, 17, 18, 70
 Mineral King, 26-29, 31-33
 Mount Baldy Group, 81-83
 mountaineering, 3-5. See also Basic Mountaineering Training Course
- Nipomo Dunes, 54
- Pettis, Jerry, 23
- Rainbow Bridge, 30-31
 Reid, Les, 79-80
 Rosenthal, Murray, 65
- San Geronio wilderness, 17-19, 22-24
 San Jacinto Tramway, 24-25
 SCRCC. See Sierra Club, Southern California Regional Conservation Committee
- Sierra Club
 Brower controversy, 70-73
 California Legislative Committee, 49
 chapters:
 Angeles. See Angeles Chapter
 Kern Kaweah, 27
 Santa Lucia, 73
 conservation committees, 49-50

- Sierra Club (cont.)
 Council, 65-67
 financial issues, 63-65
 outings, 65-68
 policy on loyalty oath, 8
 Southern California Regional
 Conservation Committee, 13-
 14, 15-16, 53-55
 tax-deductibility, 20, 36-37
 Treaty at Millbrae, 50
Sierra Peaks Section. See Angeles
 Chapter, Sierra Peaks Section
- Tepfer, Sandy, 66
Trapp, Dan, 8-9
- Udall, Morris, 36-37
United States Bureau of Land
Management, desert studies, 34-35
United States Forest Service
 Mineral King, 26, 28, 31-32, 33-
 34
 San Geronio, 17, 18
- Western Ski Association, 24

Sierra Club Oral History Project

Leslie V. Reid

ANGELES CHAPTER AND NATIONAL SIERRA CLUB LEADER, 1960s-1990s:
FOCUS ON LABOR AND THE ENVIRONMENT

With an Introduction by
Michael Endicott

An Interview Conducted by

Judy Anderson
in 1993

Underwritten by
the Sierra Club

Sierra Club History Committee
1996

TABLE OF CONTENTS--Leslie V. Reid

INTRODUCTION--by Michael Endicott	i
INTERVIEW HISTORY	iii
BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION	iv
I INTRODUCTION TO THE ANGELES CHAPTER AND CONSERVATION ISSUES	1
Growing Up in Rural Ontario	1
Training as a Tool-and-Die Maker, the Navy, and California	3
An Affinity with the Sierra Club: Hiking and Environmental Concerns	4
Friday Night Dinners at Clifton's Cafeteria	6
Conservation Chair for the Hundred Peaks Section	8
Diablo Canyon and the Nuclear Power Issue in the Mid-Sixties	10
Angeles Chapter Ex Com Member, 1972-1976, and Chair	11
II NATIONAL ISSUES AND NATIONAL CLUB LEADERSHIP	15
Winning Club Support for Striking Shell Oil Workers, 1973	15
Chairing the Labor Liaison Committee, 1973	16
Alaskan Trips, the Oil Pipeline, and Public Lands Issues in Alaska	18
Staff-Volunteer Relations in the Club	21
Service on the Sierra Club Board of Directors, 1976-1982	22
III CALIFORNIA AND ANGELES CHAPTER CONCERNS OF THE 1980s-1990s	24
The California Legislative Committee, and Electoral Politics	24
Sierra Club California: Some Concerns	26
A Missed Opportunity with the Los Angeles Committee on Occupational Safety and Health	28
Angeles Chapter Attitudes on Environmental Justice Issues	29
TAPE GUIDE	32
APPENDICES	33
A Letter to Sierra Club Board, September 1993	34
B Interview of Leslie Reid, Sierra, May-April 1995	37
INDEX	38

INTRODUCTION--by Michael Endicott

Les Reid is a difficult person! John Muir was a difficult person too, and Les's story is one of the reasons Muir's story is still alive. A "difficult person" does more than exhort people to do the impossible, he hears his own call to arms and leads the way, sometimes with legions following and sometimes alone. But he is always progressing and building the foundation for keeping the best world possible for future generations.

In this modern world, we spend too little time listening to stories. News, movies, and even children's cartoons are produced to convey images that shock us--leaving us with snippets of sight and sound--then dashing onward. As environmentalists we depend on being able to help people understand connections--those between our actions and their disrupting effects on our environment. Our stories do not easily fit into snippets. At the same time as technology helps us reach out to a global environment, it carries with it another danger. Consequences of our actions can quickly become so remote that we lose all sense of responsibility for those actions. Basketball stars may not be able see the connection between the huge endorsement fees they receive and the low wages paid to make the sneakers they sell. With detachment also grows the sense that there is little the individual can do to change the world. The storyteller, who depends so much on the direct contact with his audience, can barely be heard over the background din. But if we sit still long enough to allow the storyteller's words to alight, we are rewarded with a sense of awe about how much an individual can contribute.

When I became an "activist" in the Sierra Club just over ten years ago, it was my good fortune to have Les Reid as a mentor on a committee dedicated to the ugly business of "sausage making," legislation. Massive amounts of arcane technical and legal language as well as political gamesmanship leave little time for the fluff and gossip that make any gathering fun. But many times Les would get the committee to pause with a phrase such as "Well, I feel it is important that we remember back to the start of this. Nine years ago...". Without such living history, there is no way to tell if one is making progress or just walking in circles. His storytelling has served as a continuous reminder to me to always be listening to what the other members of my "club" are saying as context for analyzing the particular legislation in front of me.

Always a gentleman, even when in the minority view, Les knew how to participate in a democracy that frustrates many. The strength of the Sierra Club depends on unifying the strength of its individual members. That strength demands both candor and consideration from its members. But make no mistake about it, Les is a passionate man, and he never forgets his roots. He is ever a strong proponent of building bridges with labor for the benefit of both of our agendas. All of us have particular passions and

expertise when it comes to helping the environment--population, desert habitat, endangered species, forestry, water quality-- but we have to work together if we are to be successful. Les would be the first to tell you it cannot be done alone. He takes much pride in the success of his fellow club members, like those of his alter ego Sally Reid, and he is quick to attribute his successes to the help of others.

I have purposely stayed away from listing Les's accomplishments and the various roles he has played in the story that is the Sierra Club. That is best left to the storyteller's own words. I have a modem, a fax machine, a cellular phone, cruise control on my car, and four e-mail addresses. But for all of that, it is highly unlikely that I will be as productive over my lifetime for mother earth and our future generations as Les Reid has been so far. My "high-tech" backpack contains only tools, not motivation.

Les is the best kind of "difficult person," and his friendship and inspiration means that "my story" is no longer mine, but is just another branch of Les's story, which is a branch of Muir's. I am grateful for his friendship, but I am also a tiny bit angry because now I know I cannot quit, even though at times I might feel bone tired. Difficult people will inspire one that way. But Les, can I take a nap once in awhile?

Michael Endicott
Sierra Club, California Legislative Committee
Sierra Club, California Political Committee

August 1996
San Francisco, California

INTERVIEW HISTORY

The Sierra Club History Committee first requested Les Reid to participate in our oral history program in 1982 when he retired from the club board of directors. While we are sorry that the arrangements for this first effort never jelled, we are glad that the delay allowed us to catch up with his activities in the 1980s, including his membership on the California Legislative Committee and his work with Sierra Club California.

No one is more identified in the Sierra Club with longterm and consistent efforts to identify the common interests of environmentalists and labor and to encourage the two movements to work together where their interests coincide. His efforts began in 1973, when he won Sierra Club support for Shell Oil workers striking to obtain greater environmental health and safety in their workplace. For years he headed the Labor Liaison Committee, and he presently serves as chair of the national Workplace Environment Committee. His forceful 1993 letter to the board of directors urging the club to build coalitions with a focus on toxic pollution is included as an appendix to the interview.

Les's interview took place on July 3 and July 4, 1993. His interviewer, Judy Anderson, was an old friend and fellow Sierra Clubber who had also conducted an oral history interview with Sally Reid. Les made few changes to the transcript during his review. The Regional Oral History Office transcribed and final processed the interview for the Sierra Club Oral History Project, and the tapes of the interview are in The Bancroft Library.

Ann Lage
Coordinator
Sierra Club Oral History Project

August 1996
Berkeley, California

Regional Oral History Office
Room 486 The Bancroft Library

University of California
Berkeley, California 94720

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Your full name: Leslie Vernon Reid
Date of birth: November 24, 1915 Birthplace: Ontario Canada

Father's full name: John Howard Clark Birthplace: Ontario Canada
Occupation: master machinist and cabinet maker

Mother's full name: Ethel Maude Sleeth Birthplace Ontario Canada
Occupation housewife

Your spouse: Sally Millhauser Reid
Occupation: retired teacher. Birthplace New York, NY

Your children: Sandra, Jacqueline, Kenneth

Where did you grow up? Ontario Canada

Present Community Pine Mountain, California

Education: High School Ontario Canada

Occupation: retired tool and die maker

Area of expertise: ultra precision machinig, model making, mold making
workplace health and safety standards and laws.

Other interests: Sierra Club leader.

Organizations in which you are active: Auto Workers Union, Machinists Union
Los Angeles Committee Occupational Health and Safety
Chair Sierra Club Workplace Environment Committee

I INTRODUCTION TO THE ANGELES CHAPTER AND CONSERVATION ISSUES

[Interview 1: July 3, 1993]##¹

Growing Up in Rural Ontario

Anderson: This is Judy Anderson, and it's July third in the afternoon, and this is the oral history for the Sierra Club of Les Reid. I want to start with a couple of questions now, Les. First I'm going to tell a story. I guess I'll do this first.

So the first time I remember Les Reid was actually when he was chapter chair, and I remember being incredibly impressed by the level of knowledge of the members of the Angeles Chapter executive committee at that time. So it's a real pleasure for me to do this oral history, and I can appreciate all the things that you've done.

So now we're going to get them down on tape. I'd like to start with your background, where you grew up, what kinds of things brought you to an interest in and appreciation of the outdoors and so forth. If you want to just kind of start there, and then we'll go from there.

L. Reid: I was born [November 24, 1915] and brought up in central and northern Ontario, Canada, partly in a rural area, small village of 200, and then in the suburbs of Toronto. Enjoyment of the forest and woodland was a sort of normal part of growing up of our family, who with the exception of my father were farmers. I don't think there's anything unusual about that; it's just that we were very close to that country, and very close to rather primitive farming methods, small farms, and supportive business

¹This symbol (##) indicates that a tape or a segment of a tape has begun or ended. A guide to the tapes follows the transcript.

like blacksmithing. So it really does go back, and my experience does go back into that kind of a life.

Fairly easy, not too hard life. Worked hard.

Anderson: Brothers and sisters?

L. Reid: Two brothers, both older than I, now both deceased.

Anderson: Your family came to Canada from--?

L. Reid: Well, not my immediate family. My forefathers shortly after the Revolution were Tories in the Boston area and were not very comfortable there after 1776, I gather, and so they were offered free land in Canada, by the British crown, and they had a full pension.

Anderson: So they've been in Canada for quite some time.

L. Reid: Yes. Probably around 1780 or thereabouts.

Anderson: Whoo. So then growing up in the outdoors on a frontier, it would have been at the time.

L. Reid: Yes, I'm sure my family were all frontier people in that sense, farmers, eking out a living and clearing the land, by hand and by horse power.

Anderson: Do you have any sense from your family of what kind of feeling they had about the frontier and about the background beyond the farm, as it were? Beyond the confines of what they cultivated?

L. Reid: I don't think so. I think they just sort of took most everything for granted, but were active in politics as were most farmers.

Anderson: Everything from timber wolves to mosquitoes, I guess.

L. Reid: Yes. We used to go berry-picking, and there would be bears in the area. They didn't bother us and we didn't bother them. Most people were very--certainly my family, and everyone I ever grew up with--were very strict observers of the fish and game laws. They hunted wild fowl, and they liked ducks and geese, and deer in season, but it was all taken from the point of view of adding to the larder. It wasn't considered anything special. As a matter of fact, it was considered more of a, in some respects, more of a chore than fun, because it involved usually slogging around in wet weather or heavy snow or something like this, but it was just part of the existence at the time. I

moved to the city before I was old enough to participate in that in any real degree.

Training as a Tool-and-Die Maker, the Navy, and California

Anderson: So how did you get to California?

L. Reid: Well, in the middle of the Depression in 1933, I graduated five years of high school. There was no free college in Canada and no jobs either, so I hitchhiked over here and finally settled down in Ohio working in steel. Actually, I had worked in a machine shop in Canada for a while, but then we were laid off there, I came over here, and finished my real training as a tool-and-die maker, got my journeyman's card in 1938 in Cleveland. I worked there for about three years, maybe a little longer, and went into the navy, United States Navy. I could have gone back to Canada but decided that I wanted to stay here.

So I was in the United States Navy from I think it's '42 to '45--

Anderson: So the war had already started when you joined?

L. Reid: Yes. I entered voluntarily. Probably would have been drafted anyway if I'd stayed here, but I could have had the privilege of going back if I wished, as a Canadian citizen. I decided to stay here and serve this country that provided me with a job. I was already married by that time and hoped that as a result of the service, my citizenship would be expedited. Which it was; I became a citizen on my discharge from the navy in 1945.

Anderson: Where did you serve in the navy?

L. Reid: It was all overseas. I was on the North Atlantic Convoy for two years and made various invasions in north Africa and southern France, Italy. Got out of that, came back here, and then was shipped out to the Pacific, and was involved in the Pacific fighting. We were still fighting around Okinawa at the time the bomb was dropped. I incidentally was on the first liberty party that ever visited Hiroshima about three or four weeks after the bomb was dropped, so that had quite a psychological impact on me.

I was discharged November of '45 and stayed in California, because my wife's folks lived in California, and my wife had been, after I had entered the navy in Cleveland, she had moved

here. So I decided I would stay in California if I could find work, and I did, and I have, and I was never out of work the whole time until I retired.

Anderson: All right. Some of us have a lot more worries than that these days, especially a lot of unemployment. Postwar, I guess there was plenty of tool-and-die work to--

L. Reid: Not only was there plenty of tool-and-die work, but of course, some people say, "Why didn't you go to college on the G.I. Bill?" And my counselor at the time informed me that I was making twice as much as a tool-and-die maker as I would as an engineer, so having a wife and two kids to support, I decided unfortunately, in retrospect; one could make Monday morning quarterback--but I decided just to simply to continue making good money as a tool-and-die maker. That was long before the engineers and the teachers and so on and so forth were making any kind of good money that highly skilled tool-and-die makers were making.

An Affinity with the Sierra Club: Hiking and Environmental Concerns

Anderson: What do you think were the most important things in your background that led you in the direction of the Sierra Club? I mean, any things that you thought about that were kind of key? Any issues or incidents that--?

L. Reid: It's difficult to say in retrospect just what had some of the most influence. I'd say that since I always had sort of an affinity for going out in forests in California or any place else I was, I liked fishing, I liked hiking, direction-finding never seemed to be a problem with me in wooded areas where there were trails and so forth. As far as organization is concerned, I think always at the same time that I was an outdoorsman, I was always a strong union member, either the International Association of Machinists or United Auto Workers Union, and had first-hand experience, you might say, with some of the problems of exposure to toxic chemicals and safety, and a first-hand knowledge of how little regard corporations had for the health of the people that were working for them.

Don't forget that I had served a good deal of my time in and around Cleveland and Mahoney Valley, which is one of the worst polluted areas, especially the streams. I was always impressed with the story about the Mahoney River; there was an

anecdotal story that if a car dunked with half of it going in the river, by morning all the paint would have been eaten off by the acidity of the river.

Anderson: God!

L. Reid: Another river, incidentally, around Cleveland was the only river in the history of the United States that caught on fire, and it had to be put out.

Anderson: I remember hearing that story. That was pretty strange. So how did you happen to find out about and join the Sierra Club?

L. Reid: I was fishing in the Sierra, used to go there on my vacation, and in some of the small lakes above Bishop. I happened to talk to some of the people who were on a Sierra Club--I guess it was called base camp trip. We talked for a while, friendly people. Some of them were from Los Angeles, and they said to look them up, and if we'd like to hike around Los Angeles, find the countryside a little more, they'd join us.

So I did, and that was 1958. I soon got one sponsor for my membership in the club, and she was Roselyn Underwood. She was the chairman of the chapter at the time. But then I hiked and hiked, and nobody was offering to be a second sponsor until Professor Popov from UCLA and I were hiking together one day, and I forget which peak it was. We got sort of around to talking, and he said, "Well, Les, are you a member of the club? It's about time." I said, "I can't get another sponsor. I don't know who to ask." He said, "Oh, give me your card, I'll sign it."

So I signed it, and I became a member [in 1960]. I used to attend the Friday night meetings at Clifton's and so forth. That's how I got in the club, and a short time after that, I joined the Hundred Peaks Section. I got my required twenty-five peaks, joined the peak section, got some more information, and soon became an accredited leader of the section.

Anderson: What was involved in becoming a leader at that time? What kind of things did you have to do, do you remember?

L. Reid: Well, mainly you had to agree to some things I can remember. There was no official, as I recall, no official answer form or application you had to fill out. You sort of went along being an assistant leader for a while. One of the things that was stressed was safety, and that you never--at that time, people were very concerned about, the leader went ahead and the assistant leader stayed behind, and that was it. You didn't go

off on your own very much. Pleasant group of people to be around.

One of the things that impressed me, and one of the things that I always insisted on later as chapter chair and certainly in the Hundred Peaks section, that you must scout a trip before you led it. That's not always true these days. Not only that, you were responsible for being at the trailhead the day of the hike. You could call the hike off, but you weren't to call it off from the safety of your home, unless it was impossible to be there for other reasons, then you had to get someone else to do it.

It's a little more structured in a sense than some of the things I've experienced in some of the hikes lately, but I'm not sure that these discrepancies are necessarily prevalent in the club. It may be just that it's not as well organized. Certainly some of the leaders now I believe are more skilled, more trained in some things. As I recall, we didn't have to have a Red Cross training certificate, although I had one, certainly available from my navy training. So there was no problem as far as I was concerned, but I think the applicants these days are a little more rigorously examined or at least trained before they're permitted to lead trips.

One of the things that we did that we were very insistent on, that the leader had a right to, if people weren't prepared, to stop people going on hikes, and I enforced it from time to time. If I said they should come with shoes and rain gear and water and they weren't, they weren't allowed to come on my hikes. I think most people felt, as each leader does, I suppose, those are the kind of things that some people like to know that they're not going to be held up by some member of the club, some member coming on a hike that wasn't properly equipped.

Friday Night Dinners at Clifton's Cafeteria

Anderson: You mentioned the Friday dinners, and I'm not sure how well those are known outside of the Angeles Chapter, and they're not even so very popular any more in the Angeles Chapter. Can you elaborate a little bit more on what you found? What were they like at that time?

L. Reid: Well, they were held in a Clifton's Cafeteria, which is either burned down or dismantled now. Clifton, as I recall, I'm not sure, but I think Clifton enforced a no-smoking condition.

Anderson: Impressive.

L. Reid: In those days. And I think that he emphasized healthy food. I don't think it was vegetarian. I think it was just ordinary good, healthy foods. People in the whole chapter gathered there every Friday. I think it was every Friday; it could have been once a month, but I thought it was once a week.

Anderson: I seem to remember it's every week.

L. Reid: Yes. And it was a friendly get-together of, oh, maybe fifty, 100 people.

Anderson: Whoah!

L. Reid: It was not a small little group that went to Clifton's on Friday nights. It was a big group.

Anderson: Did they have a separate room set aside, or did you just take over the whole restaurant?

L. Reid: Well, I really didn't know too much about it, except everybody--yes, the people I sat with and everybody else that were with the Sierra Club seemed to be all in one group. Now, whether there were separate rooms or whether we took over the restaurant or what it was, I can't tell you just right now. I don't have that much knowledge of it. Very reasonable prices, and no liquor, or no beer or wine or anything of that description.

Anderson: Did they have a regular program, or were you just getting together for dinner and conversation?

L. Reid: We didn't have a regular program, but we usually had somebody say something for a while. But no slide shows or anything like that that I remember. Those were confined to the groups. We did have groups. I belonged to the Pasadena group. We had slide programs there, and that was once a month.

Anderson: Okay. So somebody spoke about conservation issues, or--?

L. Reid: Whatever was necessary. Sometimes they were just purely business--you might say housekeeping business issues, and sometimes they were announcements of hikes or social affairs that were to come, and sometimes there was a conservation issue that people weren't too familiar with.

Anderson: So this was almost like a chapter-wide meeting?

L. Reid: That's right.

Anderson: I know that what's happened in the Angeles Chapter is that people have drifted away from those meetings, in terms of their attraction to the entire chapter, but that's interesting.

Conservation Chair for the Hundred Peaks Section

Anderson: So then you were in the HPS [Hundred Peaks Section], and you got your twenty-five hikes in so you could officially join the HPS. Do you remember any particular hikes that interested you that you remember particularly? What was your involvement with the HPS?

L. Reid: I just hiked with them and decided--the people that I first met in the club were members of the HPS, and I was able to keep up and enjoy just hiking with them, I suppose, in areas and mountains that I didn't know about. Generally speaking, just getting to know the various peaks and various areas, and driving to them, and just generally enjoying myself. No--I think the hardest ones were when we backpacked into Rabbit Village, and that was a pretty hard hike.

Anderson: There in the desert, right?

L. Reid: Yes, that was desert. I remember that for some reason, I had to--I guess I think I stayed back to help some people that were slow on that trip, and then had gotten the responsibility of trying to find their way up in the dark, which was accomplished by telling everybody to turn their flashlights off. [laughter]

Anderson: Oh, boy.

L. Reid: Fortunately, we didn't run into any night-biting rattlesnakes in the process, but it was easier to see your way if there's enough light in the sky that you were able to see your way, had a general sense of direction which I think was required.

Anderson: What offices did you have with the HPS? I know you were--

L. Reid: The only office that I held in the HPS as I recall that I can think of, outside of being a leader, I was the first conservation chair that was ever elected in the Hundred Peaks

Section. I guess it was by virtue of trying to get the climbers interested in some of the conservation issues of the time.

Anderson: Which were? Do you remember?

L. Reid: Well, there were several--nuclear power, Mineral King smog, pesticides (DDT), Santa Monica Bay, Diablo Canyon. It's hard for me to remember each one of them. There was the problem of the San Gorgonio Wilderness and the attempt of Mr. Deutch, who had an engineering firm in Los Angeles, and was going to transfer all his engineering and toolmaking to Banning, and promised his engineers free skiing on San Gorgonio, because he was going to build a big ski resort on San Gorgonio.

Anderson: Whoah.

L. Reid: So we fought that to a standstill, and then later got the official San Gorgonio Wilderness established. I think it was the second one. I think San Rafael was the first and San Gorgonio was the second one. It was certainly more disputed than San Rafael; it was a big place, but we finally got it passed in Washington, D.C. Major local spokesmen for the club were Ann Van Tyne and Sue Nelson (now Higgins).

Anderson: Hmm. So what kind of responsibilities did you have as conservation chair for HPS? You gave reports at the meetings and--?

L. Reid: Gave reports at the meetings, tried to get people interested in the problems of the club, getting them to write letters, do what they can.

Anderson: You also went to conservation committee meetings then?

L. Reid: And as a delegate of the Hundred Peaks Section, I went to [chapter] conservation [committee] meetings. They were lively meetings in those days, big meetings, much bigger than they are now, even though the membership now is many times bigger. We only had about 5,000 members, but we'd easily get sixty-five, seventy-five people at a meeting.

Anderson: In that old chapter office, that must have been pretty crowded.

L. Reid: No, it wasn't held in the chapter office. We had a special--I forget where the hell it was held. It was a pretty big hall. I really don't remember where they were held. Maybe Robin [Ives] would remember.

Diablo Canyon and the Nuclear Power Issue in the Mid-Sixties

L. Reid: I recall many, many discussions on nuclear power, for example, on Diablo Canyon, on the whole deal with Nipomo Dunes, with some of the questions, the big questions of the Grand Canyon National Monument and the attempt to build a dam there. Then Rachel Carson's book came out and the whole question of pesticides, especially as related to the Monsanto Chemical Company that was dumping into Santa Monica Bay. There were major, big questions. People were involved discussing the best way to do this and the best way to do that. It was a general free-for-all, and people --it was an orderly discussion. We had people deeply involved in this whole area, and that was before Earth Day.

Anderson: Yes, it would have been. We're talking the fifties.

L. Reid: No, the sixties, the middle sixties. [I was on chapter conservation committee, 1965-1972].

Anderson: Well, one of those issues that you mentioned I'd like you to elaborate on some more, because it has certainly some--a wide interest, the discussion about Diablo Canyon and the different directions that David Brower and other parts of the club went. Can you share with us your impressions and your feelings about where you were in that fight, and where you think it went?

L. Reid: Well, I can start out by saying that I was Dave Brower's chair in southern California, I was on this committee that was trying to change the BOD [Board of Directors] direction on Diablo Canyon. But there were a lot of things that were involved in that. I was not nearly as informed as people who were involved at the BOD level. There was a lot of inner politics involved. There were also questions of how many people at Pacific Gas & Electric had given club membership to their employees and had been able to persuade the local chapter of the club that the Diablo Canyon was a great affair to support.

Don't forget that the president of the club in and around that time--he wasn't the president at that time, he was president a little later, I guess a nuclear engineer named Larry Moss.

There were a number of people in the club who still believed that nuclear power was a good thing, that it was clean and so on and so forth. I felt that I had done enough reading and had enough conviction that it was not a good thing.

Anderson: Do you think you were influenced by--you mentioned going on the ground after Hiroshima?

L. Reid: Yes, when I came out of the navy, I was so impressed by the complete devastation at Hiroshima, and the whole problem of what it meant to fight wars with atom bombs, that I joined SANE.

##

L. Reid: So I was very critical, even before I joined the Sierra Club, of anything having to do with nuclear power or nuclear armaments. And I think in one of the debates that we had in the Angeles Chapter conservation committee, I believe it was, that I think that must have been about the middle sixties or late sixties, when my then new wife Sally stood up and said, "You know, breaking the atom is a great step forward," and she held her two hands as if she had broken an egg, and she said, "but what do you do with the shells?"

Some of the strongest proponents of nuclear power at that time were the bright boys from the Rand Corporation. However, they were very helpful in doing a thorough examination of the Bureau of Reclamation claims about the value of the pump power plant in the Grand Canyon which was used to justify the big dam. That was Alan Carlin and Dick Ball. Their economic analysis was so devastating that the dam proposal was dropped.

But about ten years or twelve years later, Dick and I were very good friends, differences didn't stop us being good friends--about ten or twelve years later when I was in Washington on one of my several lobbying trips there to save the OSHA [Occupational Safety and Health Act], Dick says, "You know, you and Sally were right. We still haven't found a good way or any reason to think we'll ever do it to dispose of radioactive waste." So I thought that was a pretty nice thing to say. It's not too often people admit to basic changes in their attitudes.

Angeles Chapter Ex Com Member, 1972-1976, and Chair

Anderson: How did you happen to decide to run for the chapter executive committee?

L. Reid: I really don't know. Looking back, I don't know why I did. I suppose that I thought I could make some differences.

Anderson: Somebody asked.

L. Reid: Somebody asked me to, I'm sure. And I decided to run. I thought that I could do some good. We were having some problems with the national board in those days, questions of subventions and authorities and all those kind of things. I just felt that I knew quite a bit about organization. I'd been well trained in the parliamentary procedures and Robert's Rules of Order and felt that too was part of the reason that I could be of some use. Felt that certainly my interest in various conservation things, particularly that of pesticides at the time, that I could help us a little bit more in that kind of position.

Anderson: Do you remember any particular issues as chapter chairman that caught your attention?

L. Reid: Yes, there's a few. One is that I established the fact that the editor of the *Southern Sierran* was duty-bound to express the position of the chapter ex com.

Anderson: There's an implication there that the editor was not?

L. Reid: That's right. This was before it was distributed to all the members. It was purely a voluntary subscription for it.

Anderson: Oh, I see. You had to subscribe to get the newsletter.

L. Reid: That's right. And so there were questions of ads that were put in, as I recall, briefly, regularly, ads that were put in by companies--I can't recall exactly which ones they were at the moment, but they didn't seem to be meeting the criteria of ads that the chapter had established. I don't know whether it was Monsanto or one of the chemical companies or one of the timber companies or something like that, but he felt that he had a right to do it. I won that one.

There was a question of whether we should expand the chapter ex com from nine members, or elect them on the basis of groups or sections, and I opposed that very strongly, and it's come up every once in a while that should we have committee and group representation, and each time it has come up, the arguments that I and others made at the time against it proved to be agreed on by the majority of the Angeles Chapter, and I think it's one of the reasons why the chapter, one of the largest chapters in the club, has been able to function reasonably well administratively, and without major disruption of inner conflicts that occur when people are representing individual areas of interest or individual committees.

Anderson: I don't want to be obscure about asking this question, but the chapter was in pretty good financial position at the time?

- L. Reid: Yes. I think that--as far as I know, the chapter--
- Anderson: I seem to remember some stories about the Angeles Chapter at about that time helping out one of the New England chapters?
- L. Reid: Yes. I guess we were the only chapter in the history of the club that actually aided another chapter, and that was when I was chapter chair. In those days, \$1,000 was a lot of money, and the Atlantic Chapter was in dire straits, for reasons that I really don't know at the present time, or remember. But it seemed to me that, in talking it over with the other members of the ex com, that since the national board wouldn't help them or couldn't help them, that we had a real interest in helping out another chapter, and so we did. We sent them a check for \$1,000 without any strings attached, so I thought that was one of the major things that I always look back upon as being a good thing to have done.
- Anderson: The Atlantic Chapter has now been chopped up into various sub-entities. It covered a pretty good chunk of New England and New York at the time.
- L. Reid: Oh, yes. I know that at that time, we had a couple of strong people that were leading the Atlantic Chapter and seemed to be doing good things. They really needed money. I have never known all the reasons for why the Atlantic Chapter has been in such terrible internal trouble over a long period of time that nobody seems to solve. I can only suggest that trying to have a governing body of something like twenty-seven or twenty-eight people is primarily responsible and should never have been allowed to happen. The Angeles Chapter has set an example that I believe has been adopted by most large chapters, maybe not all of them, of a small ex com elected at large; made it possible to have a leadership that is concerned with the broad problems of the chapter rather than simply having to satisfy the particular localized issues of a city or a town or a chapter group or section.
- Anderson: Do you have any other specific accomplishments that you remember as chapter chair?
- L. Reid: Well, discussions of the BOD weren't started with my being chapter chair, it started with Alan Carlin when he was chapter chair a couple of years earlier in which the Angeles Chapter was the only chapter to send its chair to attend all national board of directors meetings as a chapter expense. I don't know whether that's still in effect or not, but I always felt it was a good idea, and it was certainly carried out when I was chapter chair. I attended every meeting and reported to the chapter ex

com. With the advent of the national council, chapter delegates go to the council, but they don't know what the board's doing. The chapter chair never went to a council meeting; he only went to the BOD for years, and I don't know whether this is still happening or not--chapter chairs simply sat at board meetings to know what was going on, and to intervene, and at various times we were pretty effective in protecting chapter interests, especially in terms of when the board would try to reduce its subvention or take away some of the authority of chapters to make decisions. I was a very strong advocate of chapter rights.

II NATIONAL ISSUES AND NATIONAL CLUB LEADERSHIP

Winning Club Support for Striking Shell Oil Workers, 1973

Anderson: How did the club's involvement with the Oil, Chemical, and Atomic Workers Union issue come about? Did that start while you were chapter chair, or was that after you were on the board?

L. Reid: No, it started before I was on the board, and I think it was when I was vice chair of the chapter, not even when I was chair of the chapter, that the then-president of the Oil and Atomic Workers Union, and I don't even know how we got together, but nevertheless we did, directly or indirectly, and we wondered whether or not it was possible for the BOD to support the strike. This was about '72, and the Oil and Atomic Workers Union had called a strike against the Shell Oil Company, because some of their refinery practices and safety practices were pretty horrible, and the workers were being subjected to a lot of toxic materials. I was involved in one way or another with the whole problem of worker safety.

So union reps came to the chapter meeting and we talked about it for a while, and I believe it was the Angeles Chapter on my recommendation that had adopted a resolution asking that the board of directors give public support to the strikers of the Shell Oil Refinery. We didn't ask for a boycott at that time. We just asked for general support. I think it was in the May, 1973, board meeting that we made this plea, and I believe Tony Mazzocci made the official presentation, and believe it or not, at least I was somewhat surprised, this rather staid, at least it seemed to us, conservative board of directors actually voted, I think it was a two or three vote majority out of the fifteen, something like ten to five or nine to six, voted to support the strike.

A lot of people were saying, "Oh, you're going to have a whole parade of unions coming to us for support," and I explained that I had no intention of asking the club to support any wage or hour issue, or any economic issue, except insofar as it directly affected the health and toxic exposure of the workplace.

And so it was on that basis that the board approved that resolution. Of course, it was heady days, it was after Earth Day and people were quite concerned about all kinds of problems, so I'm sure that helped. I'm not so sure that in recent years, that vote would have been that successful.

Anderson: Well, it's been an interesting issue that was totally different from anything that the club had taken on before.

Chairing the Labor Liaison Committee, 1973

L. Reid: Shortly after that, in 1973, I was appointed chairman of what was called the labor liaison committee of the Sierra Club. This position I've held ever since. It was a committee that was entrusted with the problem of trying to figure out what the interface would be between labor unions and the Sierra Club in terms of things we could jointly support, and we decided the interface primarily is on the whole question of hazardous materials and toxics in the workplace. Toxics in the workplace don't stop simply because there's a chain-link fence around the factory. So we had a common interest.

We've had some progress in that respect in some spots throughout the country, where local Sierra Club people have been able to make some real headway with working with trade unions. In some places they don't work at all together, and most of the time, club members have had no contract interest.

Anderson: Well, the cynics would say that the Sierra Club was just looking for somebody else to help them out on some of their conservation issues. How would you respond to that?

L. Reid: I would say that in my experience, I've never had that said by any media members or any person that I was talking to. Whether they might have said that initially someplace else, I don't know. I've never run into that particular objection. Most of the time, they greet with open arms attention to the problems of health and safety. I've never had any rebuffs in that direction. I sometimes have not been able to get union leaders

to support some of the things in terms of what I thought they should be supporting, such things as clean air and things like that. But even that changes, because it depends on the union, and I guess that's the main thing I was able to get for the club, that the labor movement was not homogeneous, that it went all the way from pretty well established racketeering outfits to very honest local democratic organizations that conducted their affairs actually in a much more democratic manner than the Sierra Club. So that each issue had to be judged on its own merits, and that we had a major interest in supporting the Occupational Safety and Health Act, which we did and do.

Sierra Club involvement with worker safety actually predated my involvement in the club. I think as early as 1957 or '58, the club was supporting the Mine-Mill Safety Act, a congressional act. So we made some progress in that respect. We still work together in some places throughout the country today, even with unions whose representatives are giving us a lot of trouble, like the carpenters union in the Northwest. But on the other hand, in the carpenters union on the East Coast, their chief staff person is a member of the Sierra Club labor liaison committee working on the problems of the paper mill discharges and the paper mill safety conditions inside the plant and the discharge to the various waterways in the country.

We have problems of, even with the Clean Air Act, people will sometimes forget that the Clean Air Act could not have passed without the support of the auto workers and steel workers union. Even today we find some of them on the other side of the fence as far as some standards are concerned. So these things are not cast in concrete. You deal with each issue as it comes up and try to direct your organization accordingly.

Anderson: So you've seen it as a productive alliance where possible, so far?

L. Reid: I think the main problem is not that it's not a productive alliance. It's actually proved to be more productive than any other coalition the club has ever even attempted. Certainly with all our attention, in some respects, to our demographics and our relationship to professional organizations, and to business organizations, and our so-called corporate character, some of the labor unions have been the only ones that have ever come officially on record as supporting some of our projects and some of our major ideas. The California Federation of Labor is the only organization, to my knowledge, of its size that has supported the desert bill. Recently, the industrial union department of the AFL-CIO was able to persuade its executive

council to favor the reauthorization of the Endangered Species Act without crippling amendments.

So I think we've made some progress. We could make a lot more, but the club has never in my knowledge really had enough attention paid locally, statewide, or nationally to the idea of forging coalitions of long standing. I don't know whether this is the nature of volunteer organizations where everybody is jealous of fundraising, or of having to deal with the fact of other people having maybe modifications of policy. We appear to be able to make more compromises with government than we do with other organizations such as labor and ethnic organizations.

Anderson: At this time, I think we'll take a little pause, change the tape, and when we come back, we'll talk about Alaska. [tape interruption]

##

Alaskan Trips, the Oil Pipeline, and Public Lands Issues in Alaska

Anderson: Okay, we're ready to talk a little bit about Alaska and the Alaska campaign, you and Sally and your involvement with that campaign.

L. Reid: We made an early trip to Alaska, to the North Slope, I guess it was one of our first if not our first trip. [about 1976] We were greatly impressed with the whole experience, took a lot of pictures. But the whole idea of the pipeline in this pristine area just horrified us.

So Sally took a lot of pictures, I helped, and we made up a program. At that time, not too much was known about Alaska in southern California. So we would make ourselves available for programs of various groups and such on the basis of, if they wanted to see some real good, unusual Alaska pictures that Sally would present, they had to agree to listen to--they had to listen to Les talk about the whole problem with the pipeline.

I procured a section, a small section, that I could carry, of the corrugated iron pipe that was going to be the pipe itself, and I would explain how delicate this whole procedure was, that the oil had to be heated to go through the pipe, and that if it wasn't properly done, it would sink into the tundra and break, because it would collapse under its own weight when

it went into unusual curves and turns, and we had quite a campaign. I guess most every group or section in southern California were exposed to this program, and other groups too, church groups and so on and so forth.

And of course, the answer is we weren't able to stop the pipeline, but we think in retrospect that what we and others in the club did generally, through legal action and programs like we produced here, that we were primarily responsible for the fact that there haven't been too many major outbreaks on the tundra, and that the safety procedures or concerns we raised actually, in a sense, aided the pipeline companies, because they were forced to go a safer route than they had originally proposed. Of course, it didn't stop the Exxon Valdez, but we felt that on the pipeline issue, we'd done a pretty good job.

And of course, we made many trips to Alaska, and made slide programs for each one of those trips for many years, so we had slide programs of southeast Alaska and the whole problems of clearcutting on Sitka deer herds, the horrendous sell-out of the Tongass National Forest to the Champion Lumber Company on a fifty-year basis, billions of dollars of losses to the national treasury by the Forest Service in terms of the [expensive] roads and so on and so forth they put in there, compared to the cheap price they were selling this extremely good lumber for. Selling off ancient forests, spruce eight and ten feet in diameter, twelve feet in diameter sometimes, ground up for cardboard when they were a primary source of piano sounding boards, as an example.

We've enjoyed our trips to Alaska. We've supported all the club's efforts up there, the national parks, against mining, on the whole question of protection of wolves, the question of the caribou herds of the North Slope. We still do. Sally has been a member of the task force on Alaska for many, many years, and we get personal pleasure and satisfaction in terms of our enjoyment of Alaska, which we've done with river running and backpacking by ourselves and with groups and so on and so forth, so it's been a very satisfactory effort, I think, for both the club and certainly from our point of view.

Anderson: Did you start taking trips to Alaska before you were on the national board?

L. Reid: The first trip I took to Alaska coincided with--it might have been a year before, but very close to the time I was on the national board. I'm not sure whether our first trip--I was first elected to the national board in '76, and I have a vague

recollection that our trip to Alaska, the first trip, was '75, but I can't be sure.

Anderson: Were you on a Sierra Club trip?

L. Reid: Oh, yes. We went on--I think we went on three or four national club trips to Alaska, and the other trips we simply organized on our own.

Anderson: So you've been to a lot of the different parts of Alaska.

L. Reid: We've been to all the major parts of Alaska, in the sense that anybody can. In other words, we've been to the North Slope, we've been out on the [Kobuk] River, we've been out to the Chuckchi Sea--I forget the name of the town, starts with a K, Kotzebue out there, on the Chuckchi Sea. We've been to southeast Alaska, we've been to the--

Anderson: Kenai I know you've been to.

L. Reid: Kenai Peninsula, Katmai, we've been up to the--actually been to the Northwest Territory at the end of the Alcan Highway. We've been to the Copper River area. Generally speaking, we haven't climbed any of the major peaks or anything like that, but we have seen most of the area, we've spent a week in--I think we made two or three, at least two trips to Denali National Park, and I think generally we have a pretty good appreciation of the varied problems and scenes of Alaska. Climbed the old Chilcoot trail over Chilcoot pass known as the "trail of 98," so we have a pretty good idea of what those old miners had to do. We think we have, anyway, as much as people from the outside can have, a good idea without having done the great climbs.

Anderson: Jack Hession has certainly been around on these trips and in the campaign for a long time. You've run across him, I imagine.

L. Reid: Oh, yes. I consider Jack Hession one of the outstanding Sierra Club staff people. Exceptionally honest, very hard-working, and very straightforward, and really effective campaigner and effective interpreter of club policy, without imposing his own ideas on volunteer policy makers. He does a very, very good job despite a lot of difficulties, considering the fact that Alaska is not a very pleasant place for environmental people for the most part, because most residents don't recognize that every person in America has equal ownership of the public lands in Alaska and everywhere.

Anderson: I think that problem is pretty universal in public lands in the lower forty-eight, too.

L. Reid: As I've often said, if you had to depend on the sheepherders of Yosemite, John Muir would never have been able to get a national park there. [laughter]

Staff-Volunteer Relations in the Club

Anderson: That's right. Because I know it's an issue you're also interested in, I'd like you to kind of elaborate a little bit more on something tangentially mentioned in connection with Jack Hession, which is the relationship between volunteers and staff of the Sierra Club, and who runs this organization, and the tug and pull between those.

L. Reid: Well, I guess I feel this way: that I'm not disappointed when these clashes occur, sometimes more violent than others, because I don't think it can ever be settled one way or other. Staff people, having such a great responsibility and little time and effort to do it, in order to be effective, have to be self-starting. They always want to be able to get things done quicker and sooner than the machinery of the club permits. And so from time to time, they overstep their responsibility, their--

Anderson: Authority?

L. Reid: Yes, their authority, and of course, sometimes volunteers, either because they've been around longer than the newly acquired staff, tend to try to take over the staff's responsibilities.

So I think it's an ongoing and never-ending struggle that, if we keep it within the confines of the procedures, and we use the checks and balances that are provided in the orderly way things are done in the club, that eventually it will work out. I don't expect either the volunteers or the staff can be ordered to do exactly the best thing under every circumstance. But I think that the democratic procedures, the parliamentary procedures are observed and the authorities are preserved, that we can do make it work.

I know that there's problems, especially on national issues, of staff making decisions in Washington that are not necessarily those of the people who are involved in the campaign. It's a constant struggle, and there's nothing to do but just raise hell when it happens, and see what effect you can have. Some staff people are worse than others, and those that

refuse to learn eventually leave the club. Some volunteers leave the club too, because they're frustrated in their attempts to control what they consider ill-conceived procedures by the staff.

There are only a few staff people in my experience, which is now over thirty years in the club, that have been able to pursue their course without--to the best of my knowledge, at any rate--without arousing real opposition from the volunteers. To my knowledge. One was John Zierold, who's the first and only--very first California staff person in Sacramento, and Lloyd Tupling, the first in Washington. John was one of the most environmentally knowledgeable persons that I've ever met on many issues, most knowledgeable on politics and how to work with legislators, and yet John never imposed his own will on the California volunteer entities. I certainly never found it necessary over all the years that he was here with us--I never remember at any rate, when I was involved at the highest levels in those times, of ever having occasion to think that John was overstepping himself.

The only other person I can honestly say I feel who does that and has done it all his life is Mike McCloskey. Mike McCloskey is more knowledgeable in the sense of basic ecological understanding, or at least I think so, than John, long-range understanding the dynamics of politics and so on and so forth. He was executive director during very touchy times, had real major arguments within the board, and as far as I know, at least to my knowledge, never overstepped himself as a senior staff person, always very quiet in carrying out the dictates of the board. So I'm very much impressed that it can be done, but it's extremely rare.

Service on the Sierra Club Board of Directors, 1976-1982

Anderson: What caused you to run for the Sierra Club board?

L. Reid: I guess I ran for the board because I felt that there was nobody to express the ideas that I had in terms of promoting coalitions with labor and other organizations, so I felt I would run on that basis. Not just fiscal responsibility, not just fiscal knowledge and so on but the board needed, I felt, someone on the board who would express the interests of people with lower salaries. I felt that I had knowledge of how to work with labor unions. I considered bringing to the board possibly some idea

of the dignity of skilled labor and its relationship to many problems of America that might help, so I did.

I think I accomplished a few things on the board. I felt that I was taken seriously but not in terms of any practical action. Most of the things I proposed didn't get a second. From time to time, they listened to me carefully and moved on to the next item of business. But nevertheless, I suppose in that sense, I was a little bit of a thorn in the side of doing things in the ordinary manner. So I was satisfied I did what I could. I felt, however, that after six years, I had done as much as I could, there was no reason to keep on running.

Anderson: Hmm. Do you have any impressions of other board members? I know you're not one to particularly gossip, and I'm not really interested in gossip per se, but any particular people that you thought were taking the club in the right direction or the wrong direction, or people that were proved right or wrong later?

L. Reid: No, I don't think I want to comment on that. I think most club board members try to do a good job. Some of the members didn't do their homework, didn't read the materials before going into the board meeting. That was a major problem as far as I was concerned. There is a lot of paperwork and people complained. It seems to me if they're not willing to do the paperwork, they shouldn't try to be on the board. It seemed unfair to other board members for someone to obviously in their questions or discussion admit to a lack of knowledge of the issue at hand when they've been furnished with it maybe from one month to several months before.

But I've had that objection even at the chapter level too, or at the RCC level, that people don't read what is given to them and then proceed to argue about lack of knowledge or lack of information and want to postpone action. It all seems to be not a very good thing for people who aspire to leadership to do.

III CALIFORNIA AND ANGELES CHAPTER CONCERNS OF THE 1980s-1990s

The California Legislative Committee, and Electoral Politics

Anderson: After you left the board, you moved on to some other jobs in the Sierra Club, California primarily.

L. Reid: Well, I've been very fortunate to have been selected to be a member of the California Legislative Committee. I've enjoyed that position.

Anderson: What exactly is the committee's responsibility?

L. Reid: Well, primarily its responsibility is to make decisions about the time that the staff is going to devote to various legislative proposals, in light of Sierra Club policy. In other words, Sierra Club Legislative Committee is supposed to know enough about Sierra Club policy, state and national, to be able to apply it to proposed legislation, to indicate in terms of the limited amount of staff time what we want staff to devote most of their time to, and to look over proposals for electoral support for legislators on the basis of their record. Sometimes that's not too easy to do if they don't have a statewide past, but we try to do our best on the basis of what the major points are that we would expect help or hurt from.

[Interview 2: July 4, 1993]##

Anderson: I'm going to call a short halt here, and I'm going to come back. I have a couple more questions about CLC. [tape interruption] Okay. This is actually the next day; our little break turned out to be slightly longer, so we're going to try to reconstruct where we were yesterday. We left off with a discussion of the California Legislative Committee.

One of the things that happened within California, and certainly during your level of activism in California, was the change from the Sierra Club not doing any kinds of political endorsements to doing political endorsements. Do you have any impressions on that, and how that came about?

L. Reid: Well, it came about very naturally when we realized that it is no longer possible to effect major changes in policy simply by meeting with high-level individuals, like John Muir did, for example, taking President Theodore Roosevelt on horseback to see Yosemite, and a few things of that nature. As the years passed, it became more and more evident that the answer to progress in environmental protection was a direct influence on legislators.

And from direct influence on legislators, we progressed to the point where we needed to make sure that the legislators that were elected were at least amenable to persuasion of the validity of our policies and our suggestions on the care of public lands and the problems of hazardous waste and toxicity and so on. So it was sort of a natural progression and an inevitable and logical conclusion of the direction the club was taking. We had some objections from time to time saying, "Hey, we don't want to get involved in politics," but most of us felt that if you're going to be serious about effecting changes, we have to take the best advantage of the electoral process as we can.

Anderson: So you think it was absolutely positive.

L. Reid: Yes. Of course, there are objections from people from time to time as to why the club is entering the political arena, that they've made no promises to abide by club recommendations just by joining the club for broader reasons, and of course, our answer was that the club had its political program that enhances its environmental program. We would hope that all our members would take our recommendations electorally seriously, but there is certainly no attempt made to demand that they do so.

Anderson: CLC is into reviewing some pieces of legislation. Does that turn out to be a major part of the work, or--

L. Reid: Doing--?

Anderson: Looking at specific pieces of legislation.

L. Reid: Yes, I think that's the major part of it. Actually, CLC does most of its work individually at home and in meetings, on examining specific bills with a view to how best we can use our staff time in Sacramento in either opposition or support of

various pieces of legislation. CLC members by and large divide the arenas, various arenas of Sierra Club interest and are expected to arrive at a meeting with some recommendations on what we're going to do about specific pieces of legislation in terms of the activity in the Sacramento office.

The main problem in all of this, to carry this one step further, is there doesn't seem to be yet, to my knowledge, in all these ideas coming forth, a mechanism of persuading real grassroots support for the actions that we take in Sacramento. In other words, how do we mobilize Sierra Club members to support or oppose particular pieces of legislation from the grassroots point of view? At the present time, as far as I can see, we haven't been able to achieve that in any really effective, organized fashion.

Anderson: So one of those little unsolved problems.

L. Reid: That's right. And in conclusion, not obviously--the fact that CLC members find themselves to be familiar with the laws themselves or that the lobbyists have effective ways of dealing with legislators, doesn't mean that either one of them are necessarily capable or have the necessary skills or organization or financial support to undertake the mobilization of the membership towards these ends.

Anderson: So you don't think that your committee can, for example, turn on existing chapter staff to work on these issues?

L. Reid: There is neither authority, nor is there time or desire on the part of CLC members most of the time to do this kind of thing. Most CLC members feel that if they have devoted enough time to studying the legislation and studying reports of what the real politics in Sacramento are on any particular issue, that they've done their job.

Sierra Club California: Some Concerns

Anderson: One of the other aspects of organizing the Sierra Club within the state of California was the establishment of Sierra Club California. It was a lengthy process of development. Do you have any impressions about how that process went and whether it was useful?

L. Reid: Well, the process as conceived had my complete approval. I attended almost every meeting.

##

L. Reid: It took over a period of two years to establish procedures, a constitution, and so on and so forth, the whole idea being that Sierra Club California could do several things. One was to solve the problems of possible differences of opinion between northern California and southern California, and to consolidate the whole--all the California chapters in terms of administration and in terms of the relationship of the chapters to the national Sierra Club, being the only state in the union that had more than one chapter. So we felt that there was real progress to be made in this respect.

Since I was never part of the elected ex com of the new Sierra Club California, it may be a little presumptuous for me to comment on some things that I don't know, but as far as I'm concerned, Sierra Club California has not lived up to what I had hoped it to be, that it's not--at no time was its chair the accepted media spokesperson. On some issues, it was pushed aside by the national executive director, who also resides in California. On other things, it was pushed aside by the Sacramento office. Some of these things were not done deliberately with malice aforethought, but simply that there was never any real mechanism made or developed to change things in either case. So that as far as I'm concerned at the present time, I don't see Sierra Club California living up to what was considered the possibilities of having a real consolidation of effort in the state, on any issue, as a matter of fact.

Anderson: Do you see this more of a problem of how the structure has been implemented, or how the structure sits, or the individuals and the persons who have been elected to the position, or all of the above, or none of the above?

L. Reid: Well, put it this way, there's nothing in the structure that I would see changed. I think that there's a certain lack of basic discussion that might be helpful about the direction of the club, that is discouraged. It isn't just a question of being discouraged; there's no provision for in-depth discussion of future plans for the club, as far as I can see. There are some attempts being made from time to time, somebody writes something, but I think that it's been primarily a result of a lack of individual leadership understanding what was originally agreed on by the Sierra Club California convention, and no one having either the time or the effort or the understanding to implement it in any timely fashion.

And personally, I can't put my finger on any one thing, except that that seems to be the case.

A Missed Opportunity with the Los Angeles Committee on Occupational Safety and Health

Anderson: Going back to the Angeles Chapter and the things that you've done sort of with and in the Los Angeles area, you worked with a labor organization in Los Angeles?

L. Reid: I became acquainted with the founding member of an organization called LACOSH, which stands for Los Angeles Committee on Occupational Safety and Health. It's a coalition of members-- leaders, actually--of various trade unions, some health professionals, and one environmental organization, myself, as a representative of the Sierra Club. I am the only nonunion representative that's been elected regularly on the steering committee for more than a dozen years, and I've established over this long period of time, being very careful as to what I will agree to and what I do not agree to, in terms of what we consider our common themes, I've established a relationship that I consider very important.

It led in one particular case to an ending that was not very good, but I'll explain it very briefly. Problems with air quality and smog and transportation are very important in southern California, and one of the things that was being proposed at the time was elimination of free parking for the county employees. Now, this was highly publicized and endorsed publicly by Stan Hart, the chairman of the chapter's transportation committee. When it was brought to my attention, people who represent the county employees, some 60,000--no, I think it was 55,000 or something--members of the Service Employees Union, who I had good relationships with, asked me about it and said, "You know, we're in the middle of negotiations, and parking privileges is a part of the collective bargaining agreement. What the county is proposing and what the Sierra Club through Stan Hart has endorsed is directly contrary to our interests." They pointed out various things.

So I said, "Well, that's certainly serious." I arranged to have a presentation made to the chapter conservation committee by the representatives of this union. They're very sophisticated and very knowledgeable people about transportation patterns and so on and so forth. This is a large union, and I'm sure that the members of the conservation committee were

somewhat surprised at the knowledge and sophistication that was shown by these people who were really experts in this field.

They pointed out, for example, that most of the employees-- a good portion of the employees, not most of them, but there were about 13,000 members, I think, who were single women. The whole question of how you could use ride sharing and how you could use public transportation and vans had to be addressed from the point of view of also their relationship to their children, in terms of taking them to child care centers, and emergencies, and so on and so forth. The whole question of whether or not public transportation passes could be made more easily available and so on and so forth.

There were a number of these questions that were addressed at the presentation, and the members of the conservation committee seemed to be favorably impressed to the point that we agreed that we would meet and see if we could work out a common program. The fact of the matter is that Stan Hart, who was the transportation chair, was entrusted with that, and I felt that this was a real breakthrough of major proportions. We had the chance to work with a coalition of many thousands of people who I'd already established friendly relationships with over a period of time, and here was a concrete example of how we could both aid each other.

Unfortunately, Stan Hart never called a meeting, and as a result, the union in connection with some other local organizations went on their own and persuaded the Air Quality Management District their concerns were serious, and I represented not the Angeles Chapter but in my capacity as labor liaison chair supported their positions publicly. As I said to Stan Hart and others, "If you think this is wrong, you can bring the matter up at the conservation committee, but this is the way I'm going to do it." I felt this was absolutely necessary in order to maintain my credibility that I had taken more than a dozen years to establish.

And so we did make the changes, and they were good. I still have very good relationships with these people, but unfortunately, the Angeles Chapter is completely written off by them as an organization that they can depend on.

Angeles Chapter Attitudes on Environmental Justice Issues

Anderson: It's a missed opportunity.

L. Reid: I think it's a tremendous missed opportunity. We've missed others, but this is one of the worst. We missed another opportunity of working on stopping an incinerator in the ghetto area where the chapter person in charge of hazardous materials turned away their appeal for our support. It's unfortunate, but the general attitude in the chapter seems to be that, whether by lack of knowledge, lack of interest, or direct opposition, they're really not interested in the problems of lower income people or labor unions. The emphasis in the Angeles Chapter is on social affairs and hiking, and most people who are really active on conservation issues are [more interested in] federal legislation, federal problems, than they are in some of the local possibilities of quality of life for the lower income people.

Anderson: These pretty well coincide with the claims of what's being called today environmental racism?

L. Reid: I don't think it's so much of a problem--yes, there is environmental racism. It was even exhibited quite recently, when the meeting--it was the SCRCC, when the problem of solid waste transfer stations were coming up, and one young leader of the club suggested that the best place for the transfer stations would be in the South Central Los Angeles, which is of course the barrio, the black area and Latino. I pointed out to him that waste transfer stations should be where the garbage is made, and that maybe we should think of a transfer station on Rodeo Drive in Beverly Hills instead of thinking about being artificially made into some of the areas of Watts.

This didn't receive more than a laugh, but I was quite serious about the question, because this is typical. We're getting minimum wage jobs to handle the garbage, and I think this is a very bad position that--if the club's really going to achieve major goals, we can't continue to operate in this fashion.

Anderson: Do you think we're making any progress towards doing better?

L. Reid: I can't see any progress in Los Angeles. I know that there's progress being made in some parts of the country--other fields look greener--but I know that in Louisiana and in the Great Lakes and some places in New England, and certainly a few places in Oakland, for example, I know that we've made some progress in that respect. We have generally turned our back on some of these local issues, and as a result, a number of local organizations have sprung up with much more credibility in dealing with toxic problems than we have. We've made no effort, for example, vis-a-vis the entire string of supermarkets that

continue to sell pesticide laden produce. Certainly outside of the efforts that I made myself in certain toxic foods, sometimes against the wishes of the so-called hazardous waste chair, we've done very little locally of any kind. We certainly haven't been nearly as active on pesticides as we were three years ago.

We certainly confined our policies, it seems to me, to zoning, to making sure the dumps aren't continued or opened up in areas that are of concern to our membership. We made no effort to continue the Mission Hill dump.

As far as I know, we made no objection to the closing of that dump, with close access to people who are responsible for more tons of solid waste than those of the inner city. We've done some good things, but we certainly haven't taken the concerns of the hazardous materials and toxics seriously. We are not a major player or even a player in the whole question of air quality in this area.

Anderson: Do you have any sense of whether, since you're saying it's the largest chapter, whether the problem might be created by its sheer size? That there might be--

L. Reid: Well, it's possible, except if you look at the chapter, it's really a ring of people who have neither knowledge nor commitment to problems of this nature, it doesn't exist. People have social, hiking, physical activities that they join the club for, and they simply don't seem to have a concept of what's necessary to achieve this directly. We try to intervene in Sacramento on state laws, particularly on air quality laws, we find that our largest chapter does not send its staff or one of its staff to important hearings or is even aware of what's happening, except under direct urging by our Sacramento office. So it's sort of a sad situation.

Anderson: Well, I hate to leave on a depressed note like that. [laughs] Do you have any other sense of kind of where the club is going in general, and what it's doing?

L. Reid: Oh, I think the club is--I don't know. It's finding that even on our traditional areas of interest--public lands, Alaska, and so forth, they are running into opposition, the kind of opposition they're not sure just how to deal with. For example, in the Northwest, we have to a certain extent given the high road to the lumber companies. The concerns of the logging towns and the workers were not addressed despite the fact that the industry has really been responsible for many ghost towns when the local timber supply is exhausted.

Transcriber: Shannon Page; Final Typist: Shana Chen; Production Editor: Carolyn Rice

TAPE GUIDE--Les Reid

Interview 1: July 3, 1993	1
Tape 1, side A	1
Tape 1, side B	11
Tape 2, side A	18
Interview 2: July 4, 1993	24
continue Tape 2, side A	24
Tape 2, side B	27

LIST OF APPENDICES--Leslie V. Reid

- | | | |
|---|--|----|
| A | Leslie Reid letter to the Sierra Club Board, September 1993,
concerning the need to build coalitions with more diverse
constituencies around issues of toxic pollution | 34 |
| B | Interview of Leslie Reid from Sierra, April-May 1995 | 37 |

Leslie Reid letter to Sierra Club Board, September 1993, concerning the need to build coalitions with more diverse constituencies around issues of toxic pollution (retyped from original):

Peter Hart Survey and other matters

The PH Survey properly questions the effectiveness of many if not all the various means employed by the national staff and BOD to convince prospective new members to join, to convince present members to renew, and to convince both to donate extra money for various Club purposes. The PH survey does not deal with other sides of the communication dialog, the feedback from those who have been exhorted, and what avenues are available for effective feedback.

Absent from the PH Survey were questions that might have revealed the effects of the Sierra Club's national policies and strategy on membership loss and donations reduction. As far as the members of the club are aware not one of our elected Board members has addressed the basic strategy of the Club in today's world where tens of thousands of jobs at every social strata are being "restructured" without any hope of replacement. Different from previous recessions, the security of thousands of our members and potential members is threatened in a manner inconceivable even twenty years ago.

Although many leaders including BOD members have privately admitted to serious doubts as to the effectiveness of the policy outlined in "New Dance Steps (Feb 93)" defining our role as that of an insider cooperating with a friendly administration, none have openly challenged that major change. In a later letter a canine metaphor described our change from the "junk yard dog" to that of a "seeing eye dog." In actual practice our role in canine terms is more like a lap dog or faithful cur that keeps returning to lick the hand of the cruel master after having been beaten time after time. Surely it is evident that the "insider concept" had about as much chance for success as a novice "filling an inside straight" in a professional poker game.

In light of the record; Ancient Forests, Grazing, Wetlands, Mining, Everglades, pesticide regulations, and NAFTA, are there still those who think that the Clinton-Gore (C-G) administration is a friend? Our backpedalling on those issues has convinced the C-G administration that the Sierra Club leaders along with the other Big Ten can be coerced to compromise. The only exception, and that is most exemplary, is our principled stand in opposing NAFTA. If we had been half as forthright in opposing C-G on grazing and the other issues as we have on NAFTA we would be in a much stronger position today.

Three types of member activities have been affected by our policies towards the C-G administration. There are those who believe that since we are "on

the inside" all is well and the compromises are just temporary and will be corrected later. Then there are those who are disappointed with C-G for other matters important to them--women and gays and "good government" types who find us guilty by association with C-G and regard the Club as giving environmental cover for C-G. And finally there are those who are appalled by the changing role and try to stop it, but are frustrated by the inadequate means available for an effective debate. Simply providing an opportunity to address the BOD by a proponent of new or different policy and then "moving the agenda" is unfortunately a time honored method used by the Club bureaucracy to discourage meaningful dialog.

What is to be done? An historical perspective:

John Muir and the early Sierra Club leaders were able to establish National Parks primarily by persuading rich and influential individuals of the necessity of preserving these crown jewels. Their strategy worked fairly well until the 50's when it became evident that more was needed.

The major change was the far sighted vision of Dave Brower and Gerry Mander who conceived of the full page ads with coupons attached for fund appeals that were successful in stopping the Grand Canyon dams and other disastrous proposals. Thousands of new members streamed into the Sierra Club and it became a mass movement with the zenith reached with the million signature campaign to get rid of James Watt. The demographics of the Club did not change very much, just more of the same white anglo suburbanites, but the numbers made an effective political force.

At present, some facts need to be agreed upon:

1. For various reasons our traditional constituency--the white suburban middle class--is no longer capable and/or willing of exerting enough pressure on legislators or governmental agencies to accomplish our environmental goals. It also is no longer an adequate source of Sierra Club funding as the SC perceives its requirements. One of our not so well kept secrets is that we no longer can "deliver" even our members' votes in some crucial electoral contests.
2. Not only are new and important environmental goals threatened, but many of our hard won victories are being assailed with some degree of success from the wise users and others.
3. If we analyze society with a view to determine those major sections of the population most affected by environmental degradation either in their communities or their workplace, it can easily be demonstrated that it is the lower income groups that are directly affected.
4. Most of these groups are already organized, in labor unions, and gender, generational and racial groupings concerned primarily with such issues as wages, civil rights, crime, health care, and political representation.

5. Such groups already have substantially more political influence than the Sierra Club, although many suffer from inadequate voter registration. Few of them have environmental goals as even a second tier priority.
6. If we are to accomplish any of our major goals, we need to understand that it will not happen without their support.
7. The basic interface, or common interest that we have with these sections of the population, can be summed up in one word, pollution, in all its many aspects but specifically emphasizing pesticides and their impact on women and children.

If these concepts are accepted, it becomes self evident that the decision of to no longer have a national staff or concern with pollution issues was and is a major political error that needs immediate correction. The issue committees involved are making every possible effort to fill the gap but the absence of national staff commitment makes volunteer action less respected by legislators and governmental agencies.

Environmental organizations, and the Sierra Club in particular because of its national network of grassroots activists, will not find it easy or even comfortable to make the indicated changes. It will require genuine leadership to convince our white suburban constituency to move into coalitions with those whose major concerns are quite different. In the absence of coherent policy some of our constituents, members of former members, are already moving into coalitions with the extreme right because of their many fears that have become more important than their environmental commitment.

If we continue to be content with the present policy direction, despite whatever temporary gains that result from the many excellent brainstormings of the PH discussions, then the Sierra Club and the Big Ten will continue to lose clout, members, and funds.

Recommendations:

1. A national discussion, possibly a national conference on how we can achieve our environmental goals in today's world.
2. Select a staff person whose professional background includes a successful track record in building coalitions with the groups outlined above with the major interface being toxic pollution of all kinds.
3. Establish a SC bulletin board through CC mail immediately, providing an internal "town hall" for the Club members to discuss these and other important issues.

Interview of Leslie Reid from Sierra, April-May 1995:

LESLIE REID

Pine Mountain, California

TOOL-AND-DIE-MAKER AND UNION ACTIVIST. JOINED THE Sierra Club in 1958 to climb mountains. Became a trip leader. Soon was so busy saving the California condor, parks, and wilderness that he had to stop leading trips. An outspoken advocate of workplace health and safety. The first (and only) chair of the Club's National Labor Liaison Committee. "There is only one other great grassroots movement besides the Sierra Club," Reid says. "It is the trade unions. I see my work as trying to bring these two great movements together."



Leslie Reid

Why have you chosen to work in the environmental field? It is the best way that I know of fulfilling my responsibility as a citizen.

What got you started? The postwar antinuclear movement and Rachel Carson's book *Silent Spring*.

What keeps you going today? The degradation of all the natural systems, and the need for individuals to act. If I

don't, how can I expect others to do the job?

How have the challenges changed? As our knowledge of how dependent all things are on each other increased, so did the realization that our environmental programs could not be confined simply to preserving spectacular places.

To what extent have you accomplished your goals? I have gotten a great deal of satisfaction from being able to help and participate in most of the great park and wilderness battles. My wife, Sally, has brought a knowledge and determination to our contribution that has seldom been equaled in the Sierra Club. We work well together.

Your proudest accomplishment: As a blue-collar worker, being elected to the Sierra Club Board of Directors for two terms. Persuading the Board of Directors in 1973 that workplace health and safety is a Sierra Club concern.

The most satisfying thing about being an environmentalist: Finding that you are not only aware of the major societal problems but that there are reasonable answers.

The most frustrating thing: Expecting that reasonable solutions based on good science will be accepted by the decision-makers—and being disappointed.

Environmental goals: Continuing my efforts to persuade the Board of Directors and other Club lead-

ers that our goals cannot be accomplished without the support of the poor, blacks, and ethnic minorities.

Earth Day advice: Whatever complaints you may have about the Sierra Club, there is no other organization that is even remotely as effective in accomplishing worthwhile environmental goals.

INDEX--Leslie V. Reid

- air quality, 28-29
 Alaska, pipeline, 18-19;
 clearcutting, 19; personal
 experiences in, 18-20
 Angeles Chapter, Sierra Club,
 attitudes on environmental
 justice issues, 29-31;
 conservation committee, 11, 28,
 29; executive committee, 11-12;
 finances, 12-13; Hundred Peaks
 Section, 5, 6, 8, 9; *Southern
 Sierran*, 12; transportation
 committee, 28-29; weekly
 dinners, 6-8
- Ball, Dick, 11
 Brower, David, 10
- Carlin, Alan, 11, 13
 Clean Air Act, 17
- Diablo Canyon Nuclear Power Plant,
 10
- environmental activism,
 motivations for, 4-6, 11
 environmental justice issues, 29-
 31
- Hart, Stan, 28, 29
 hazardous materials, 30-31
 Hessim, Jack, 20, 21
 Higgins, Sue (née Nelson), 9
 Hiroshima, Japan, atom bomb
 attack, 11
- Ives, Robin, 9
- labor unions, 15-18, 22
 Los Angeles Committee on
 Occupational Safety and Health
 (LACOSH), 28-29
- Mazzocci, Tony 15
 McCloskey, Mike, 22
 Monsanto Chemical Company, 10, 12
 Moss, Larry, 10
- nuclear power issues, 10-11
- Occupational Health and Safety Act
 (OSHA), 11, 17
- Pacific Gas & Electric Co., 10
- Reid, Sally, 11
- Shell Oil Company, 15
 Sierra Club, board of directors,
 10, 22-23; California
 Legislative Committee, 24-27;
 Atlantic Chapter, 13; Labor
 Liaison Committee, 16, 17;
 labor unions, relations with,
 15-18; Southern California
 Regional Conservation Committee
 (SCRCC), 30; staff-volunteer
 relations, 21-22; worker safety
 issues, 15-17; See also Angeles
 Chapter
- Van Tyne, Anne, 9
- worker safety and health, 15-17
- Zierold, John, 22

Sierra Club Oral History Project

Sally M. Reid

SERVING THE ANGELES CHAPTER AND THE NATIONAL SIERRA CLUB, 1960s-1990s:
FOCUS ON WILDERNESS ISSUES IN CALIFORNIA AND ALASKA

With an Introduction by
Mary Ferguson

An Interview Conducted by

Judy Anderson
in 1993

Underwritten by
the Sierra Club

Sierra Club History Committee
1996

TABLE OF CONTENTS--Sally M. Reid

INTRODUCTION--by Mary Ferguson	i
INTERVIEW HISTORY	iii
BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION	iv
I INTRODUCTION TO THE SIERRA CLUB AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES	1
Childhood and Background	1
Joining the Sierra Club and Angeles Chapter, 1964	2
Teaching Biology and National Science Foundation Field Trips	3
Marriage to Leslie Reid	5
First Environmental Issues: Mineral King and North Cascades	6
Environmental Education for Teachers	7
Wilderness Issues in the Los Padres National Forest;	
Involvement with Regional Conservation Committee	9
More on Mineral King	11
Support for David Brower, 1969	12
II ANGELES CHAPTER AND WILDERNESS ACTIVISM	14
Accomplishments as Chair of Angeles Chapter, 1981-1982	14
Club Administrator and Activist, Mother and Teacher	16
More on Serving as Chair of Angeles Chapter	17
Donor Issues: Tension Between Angeles Chapter and National Club	18
Work with Santa Monica Mountains Conservancy and Other	
Wilderness Activism	18
Alaska Conservation Activities	19
"The Little Lady" who Testified on Behalf of Alaska	21
III SIERRA CLUB BOARD OF DIRECTORS, 1984-1990	22
On the Sierra Club Board	22
Organization as an Agenda Item	23
Mountain Bike Use on Public Land	24
Vice President of Sierra Club; Chairing the Conservation	
Coordinating Committee	25
Working on the Farm Bill Reauthorization, 1990	26
Lobbying in Washington as a Sierra Club Volunteer	26
Perks of Board Tenure	27
IV WORKING FOR THE LOS PADRES CONDOR RANGE AND RIVERS PROTECTION ACT, 1986-1992	29
Beginnings: The California Wilderness Bill	29
Securing the Chumash Wilderness	30
Incorporating Condors and Wild Rivers into Chumash Plan	34
Working with the Chumash Indians	35
Comments on the Political Process	39
Thoughts on Becoming Involved	40
Hetch-Hetchy and Tuolumne River Issue	41

TAPE GUIDE	42
LIST OF APPENDICES	43
A. Chronology	44
B. Awards and Family	49
INDEX	50

INTRODUCTION--by Mary Ferguson

From any perspective Sally Reid is an extraordinary woman. She is admired and beloved by all who know her. Her extraordinary sense of personal integrity, vision, intellectual underpinning, and leadership are the qualities others emulate. A nurturing, compassionate and enduring friend, she is a delightful companion on the trail, a firm ally in the boardroom. Her enthusiasm for our beloved Sierra Club is undiminished after a span of thirty years of leadership.

She imbued a generation of young Americans with an enduring love of the wild places of this great land, from the frozen tundra of Alaska, the boreal forests, the ancient forests of the Pacific shore, the magnificent Redwoods, the Sequoia forests of the Sierra, the coastal canyons, the desert mountains, and the chaparral covered slopes of Southern California. Sally Reid has hiked, backpacked and rambled, skied and slogged, camped and kayaked, jogged and birdwalked, through the diverse topography that she has helped protect from the despoilers. Her intimate knowledge of these incomparable wild places have had an enduring and compelling influence on her life.

Arctic National Wildlife Refuge, North Slope, Brooks Range, Wrangells, Gates of the Arctic, Tongass, Golden Trout, Condor Rivers & Range, Death Valley, Mojave Desert, Santa Monicas, Golden Gate--these places now live in our imagination. They have become part of the ethos of the Sierra Club. They evoke an emotional response.

Nobel Laureate, Poet Seamus Heany writes of the concept of the sense of place:

...all of them stir us to responses other than the merely visual. Irrespective of our creed or politics, irrespective of what culture or subculture may have colored individual sensibilities, our imaginations assent to the stimulus of the names, our sense of the place is enhanced, our sense of ourselves as inhabitants not just of a geographical country but of a country of the mind is cemented.

Sally Reid was never a passive observer. She earned her place among the illustrious icons of the conservation movement. Her ethos embodies the concept of stewardship. Trained as a biologist, she used her teaching skills to instill a love of the land in her fellow citizens. Professional in her demeanor, encouraging newcomers, she cajoled, exhorted, persuaded, and prevailed most of the time. Her grasp of complex issues on matters of public policy and on public discourse are admired, and her opinion is sought.

During Sally's tenure on the board of directors, the Sierra Club went through a period of tumultuous change. Change never comes easy to any institution. Membership growth, financial downturns, administration, staff management, budgetary constraints are all part of the management of a complex and diverse Sierra Club. The need to expand to embrace policies outside the scope of what was traditionally deemed to be "Sierra Club issues" including environmental justice, immigration and population, labor issues, were recognized and supported by Sally.

Her incredible workload never impedes her willingness to respond to calls on her precious time. She enthusiastically embraced the computer age, and mastered the intricacies of the Net and the Web. During all this time, she raised three sons and one daughter, read prodigiously, nurtured and supported the efforts of her husband Les Reid in his activities (the subject of another oral history), maintained friendships, cared for an elderly mother, taught school, and always had time to mentor and encourage others.

It is my privilege to call Sally and Les Reid my friends. They are exemplars for me. Their warmth and compassion, their humor and intellectual honesty, their belief in social justice, and their abiding love for the wild places of our country, give them the special place in our hearts.

Mary Ferguson
Sierra Club leader

January 1996
Los Angeles, California

INTERVIEW HISTORY--Sally M. Reid

Sally Millhauser Reid is a Sierra Club activist and leader who epitomizes the commitment and energy of the club's devoted cadre of volunteers nationwide. While working tirelessly to protect the environment, she has also given her time for more than thirty years to Angeles Chapter and national club governance, serving as chapter chair from 1981 to 1982, and as a member of the Sierra Club Board of Directors from 1984 to 1990.

Her greatest contributions have been in the area of wilderness preservation and legislation, working locally on wilderness for the Santa Monica Mountains in her "backyard," regionally for the California Wilderness Act in 1984 and the Los Padres Condor Range and Rivers Protection Act of 1992, and nationally for preservation of Alaskan wilderness and parks.

One of her fellow activists in these endeavors over the years has been Judy Anderson, who recognized that Sally's recollections would contribute to the Sierra Club History committee's efforts to preserve club history through its oral history program. We are grateful that Judy volunteered to tape-record Sally Reid's story in 1993, and that she then went on to record Sally's husband and partner-in-conservation Les Reid, whose oral history also appears in this volume.

Sally carefully edited the interview transcript in 1995 and added to it significantly with information and records of events that had not been covered during the interview. She also composed the Chronology and the records of awards and family members that appear as appendices. The Regional Oral History Office of The Bancroft Library transcribed and did the final processing of the oral history. Interview tapes are deposited in The Bancroft Library, as are the papers of Sally Reid and the associated collection of Sierra Club Records and Members Papers.

Ann Lage
Coordinator
Sierra Club History Project

August 1996
Berkeley, California

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

(Please write clearly. Use black ink.)

Your full name Sally Jane Millhauser Reid

Date of birth 7/30/19 Birthplace New York City

Father's full name Bertram Millhauser

Occupation Screen writer Birthplace New York City

Mother's full name Olga Gelbin Millhauser

Occupation College french teacher, housewife Birthplace Minsk, Russia

Your spouse Leslie V. Reid ^{born} (Huntsville, Province of Ontario, Canada)

Your children Jeffrey Nowell, Katherine Nowell, Mark Nowell
Gregory Nowell (all born in Los Angeles)

Where did you grow up? Beverly Hills, CA

Present community Pine Mountain Club, CA

Education Hawthorne Elementary School, Beverly Hills High School,
Stanford University, BA Biology 1941, UCLA and Cal State Northridge, M. Admini

Occupation(s) Highschool Biology teacher; college job summers, 194
as ~~prof~~ ^{assoc.} professor Oceanography Six years

Areas of expertise Biology, Ecology, genit Science, Oceanography
Forestry and Wilderness issues

Other interests or activities Horseback riding, hiking, skiing (cross country)
Reading Environmental activism; running

Organizations in which you are active Sierra Club (fulltime!)
Forest and Wilderness Comm

I INTRODUCTION TO THE SIERRA CLUB AND ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES

[Interview 1: March 13, 1993]##¹

Childhood and Background

Anderson: Well, today is March fifteenth. After many delays we're finally getting to this interview. My name is Judy Anderson. I'm interviewing Sally Reid for the Sierra Club's oral history project. To begin, Sally, can you give us a little information about your background?

S. Reid: Yes, first of all, I'm pretty flattered to be having this done, so I'd like to say that. It's very nice to have been selected for an oral history. But it also makes me feel my years pretty heavily.

I was born in New York city but I don't remember any of that. My father and mother moved to California because my dad was employed as a writer. He was doing the Pearl White series, in those days. He and I used to go out, up into the Sierras occasionally and that was my total experience with the out-of-doors.

We lived near all the southern California mountains, but didn't pay much attention to them. Didn't do much in terms of enjoying them. We didn't take many trips. But I fell in love with the mountains. Our family used to go to the cabin of a friend on Silver Lake in the Mammoth area of the eastern Sierras, for a couple of weeks, doing much walking and hiking and row-boating. That was the introduction to mountains for me [age nine to twelve]. My folks also rented a lovely cabin on

¹This symbol (##) indicates that a tape or a segment of a tape has begun or ended. A guide to the tapes follows the transcript.

Lake Arrowhead for the whole summer for three years, when I was sixteen to nineteen.

Another trip we took was to eleven thousand feet, near the Palisades in the Sierra, and that was so gorgeous. I had a splitting headache the first two days I was there from the extreme altitude. It finally went away.

Anderson: These trips with your father, then, were hiking primarily? Did you camp, did you stay in hotels?

S. Reid: The trips we took were mostly on horseback. I was a horseback rider. I forgot to mention that. I did a lot of horseback riding and he rode with me when we were in the mountains. We rode western saddle. I had no experience with a western saddle but that didn't matter. I rode English saddle; that was one of the things I did as a child, to be very active in horse shows and things like that. So I was sort of athletic in that sense.

I did a lot of swimming in the ocean at the Santa Monica Beach Club. My mother carted the children to the beach every day, all summer long. So that was another experience that I had. That's what ruined my skin. [laughter] Amongst other things.

Joining the Sierra Club and Angeles Chapter, 1964

Anderson: Can you remember what brought you to join the Sierra Club?

S. Reid: Yes, I was a biology major in college [Stanford University], and when I began to get my teaching credential, I took a couple of classes that required field trips. I was talking to my brother-in-law about some of the things that I was doing--he's a physician, an orthopedic surgeon--and he said, "You should join the Sierra Club." I had never heard of it and I said, "What do you mean?" And he said, "Well, it's a hiking group and if you like going out on those field trips, you'd probably like going out hiking with the Sierra Club." So I joined it immediately, in 1964.

I got notification from the Angeles Chapter of what hikes were going out, and I began to hike on those trips, and I really loved it. I liked the people and I hadn't been doing that for very long, a matter of months, before I met the man who was to be my future husband. We were hiking in the San Bernadino National Forest, and we went up on Sugarloaf Mountain. It was

freezing cold and snowing, and he helped me beg, borrow and steal some warmer clothes. This was before I even had anything that could be called hiking boots, just field boots. We began to go together, starting with that.

Sugarloaf is almost a ten thousand foot peak. It was a wonderful hike, and he was wonderful and one thing led to another, as they say. So we hiked all over together. He had many of the hundred peaks already,¹ and he started again from scratch and took me on all the hikes that he had been on. That was just really great. Then we both completed our hundred peaks and he had by that time, about one hundred and forty. He never went on with that because we were both too busy in environmental issues by then, working too hard to continue with the peaks. But we continued hiking.

Teaching Biology and National Science Foundation Field Trips

Anderson: You mentioned as a biology teacher, you were going on field trips, can you elaborate a little bit more about the field trips?

S. Reid: Well, when you teach biology, you get tagged to teach other subjects, chiefly general science. So I began taking geology classes, and I was trying to get a masters degree. That's why I was taking these classes in the first place. You had to complete a certain number of courses. The basic course I was taking was in administration but there were a lot of elective units. So I took geology field trips and got very interested in geology. You're walking and hiking and going places. That made me more familiar with the areas in southern California. That was just wonderful for me. I loved it.

Anderson: I know you also did a lot with environmental education during the summers.

S. Reid: Yes. I started the Angeles Chapter in organizing summer classes in the mountains of southern California--botany, birds, and so forth, as well as environmental issues, with assorted chapter activists doing the teaching--all paid participants received a unit in university credit.

¹The Hundred Peaks Section of the Angeles Chapter attempted to climb one hundred of the selected highest peaks in the southern California mountains.

Anderson: You were involved in some activities in the area around Seattle.

S. Reid: I tried to do this chronologically and I see I'm running into some problems. I wanted very much to take a marine biology class. That seemed to me to be fascinating.

The National Science Foundation had a listing of different trips, and I decided that I would like to go on a trip in the Seattle area. I applied for it and I didn't get accepted. So then I had to concentrate on why I hadn't gotten accepted. I thought of a number of things that I'd better do. The questions that were asked steered my thinking into how I could get accepted.

So, one of the things I did was to take a National Science Foundation class--a college class that was given under their auspices--and I got an "A" in that. That went on my transcript. Another thing that I did was talk to my principal about not putting down that I spent a couple of hours a day in the vice principal's office as an assistant, and one day a week in the health office. I said, "I just want to put down that I'm a biology teacher, because that's what I am primarily." He said, "You put down anything you want and I'll sign it!" So those few things that I did got me accepted the following year. That really changed my life.

The class was an oceanography class, and it was simply incredible. The University of Washington let us go out on their boats, and we had a professor with us who was a geologist and he took us all over the state of Washington and taught us about the geology of the state, which had a lot to do with the Columbia River and glaciers and so forth. I got involved in all these subjects that I hadn't even known existed before. I had so much fun doing it, and the whole thing was so exciting to me. I think probably it was partially because of my enthusiasm that they decided that they would put on a second year and invite back some of the people from the first year. An advanced class.

So I went back for year two, and it was obvious that they needed help with the class: they needed trips planned, they needed contacts made, they needed help with buying food, they needed help with fixing the food, and so forth. So I became the "little helper" on this. What I didn't learn didn't matter that much because I was making myself useful and so then they hired me for the third year, to help with the first year students.

So that started a whole bunch of years of my working there, under the auspices of the University of Washington, but classes were held at Skagit Valley College, north of the university. I

had the title of, I think, assistant professor. That was kind of nice, to have that title. So I went every summer. My mother came with my youngest child, as my children began to grow up. My daughter and second son were counselors at a camp for handicapped children in the San Bernadino Mountains. My oldest son was in the service in Vietnam. Greg, my youngest son, was an accomplished typist at age six or so, and entertained himself on these Washington trips writing stories and picking blueberries, which "Nana" baked into pies.¹ We went up there for a total of seven years. At the end of the sixth year, Les and I were married.

Marriage to Leslie Reid

Anderson: Aha! Okay. I was just going to ask you the question about how this interrelates with your meeting Leslie.

S. Reid: We got married in 1966. In 1967 I had major cancer surgery. After the chemotherapy and everything was over that was probably '68. I went up there for my last year in--it might have been '67. That was my seventh year, so you have to kind of work backwards from that to understand what I'm talking about. So I met Les in '65. We got married in '66 and my last summer up in Washington State was after my cancer surgery in the spring of '67. I went up there two months after the surgery, radiotherapy, and chemotherapy were over.

Anderson: So you started actually about 1960 then.

S. Reid: I guess I must have.

Anderson: So that sort of interlaces.

S. Reid: Yes, they're interlaced at the end, but they were not interlaced when I was establishing the routine of going up there. It was really wonderful. I got to know the whole area up there. The whole Cascades. I did a lot of hiking. Went with a man for a while before I knew Les. We hiked together. He was a search and rescue member and he was patient with me.

Anderson: So did Leslie go up to summer school?

¹Les and I did not have children--his three were mostly brought up by his first wife. I brought up four with his help after we were married. All our children are bright, and were reasonably studious--SMR, 7/95.

S. Reid: No, but he came up. When we got married, we got married up there. We got married in a little town on the Suiattle River, I think it was. We went up to Image Lake. Anyway, we got married there and our two closest friends from Seattle, a woman that I had gone to Stanford with and her husband came up there and we got married. That's another long story. But in any event, off we went. We had our wedding lunch out in the middle of a stream with our friends with the water rolling slowly by over the rocks. I distinctly remember two things: a long salami and a lot of champagne!

Anderson: It sounds wonderful!

S. Reid: Just the four of us. Yes. I tried to keep them from coming up to the wedding. I didn't have any family there. I didn't know how to handle all that. I didn't have much money, and I didn't know how to handle doing all that.

Anderson: So you left the kids--

S. Reid: The kids were with my mother. The older ones were no problem. But they never forgave me for not inviting them to the wedding.

Anderson: Well, there were four of them.

S. Reid: Right. And they were whatever ages they were by then. Late teens probably. So yes, Les came up the year we were married and the following year.

First Environmental Issues: Mineral King and North Cascades

S. Reid: We went up there frequently, Les and I. That's how we got to know that area, and that's how I got involved in the North Cascades Wilderness National Park battle.

Anderson: Your first big environmental issue?

S. Reid: No, the first one was Mineral King.

Anderson: Even before you worked on the Cascades?

S. Reid: Absolutely. That was the first thing. Les and I started on that immediately. That's when we began showing slide programs all over southern California to anybody who wanted to see them. We went and saw all these beautiful places. We went and saw them over and over and photographed them. I did most of the

photography. When we both had cameras we both did the photography. I put together slide programs. We made some slides that we used at the end that said, "If you want to help with this, if you've enjoyed this beautiful program, write a letter to ___ at ___" (written on a blank slide at the end). We always had papers and pencils and so forth. We probably did that once a month for several years. First a show on Mineral King and then one on the North Cascades. Those are the two that I think of right now, but there probably were others. So that's when we began to focus our outings and our fun and our pleasure with activism.

Anderson: So you really did integrate the two.

S. Reid: Yes, they became totally integrated. Meanwhile, Les was chapter chair of the Angeles Chapter, and then he went on to be on the board, and he was beginning to be very involved in labor issues and things of that kind. He always had jobs and positions that he wanted me to take as an activist. I kept telling him, "No, no, no. I do not want to be a Sierra Club activist, I just want to enjoy the mountains."

Environmental Education for Teachers

S. Reid: So I held out until they got desperate for somebody to work on environmental education. That was the first issue that I got involved with in the club. That must have been in the early seventies. I can't do anything without getting quite involved in it. So I got very involved in that, and I began realizing how much we needed that environmental education for teachers. So I put together a whole series of workshops for teachers. That was the first time that was done in California.

The first one I did was-- Well, I guess most of it was for the city of Los Angeles.

Anderson: Teachers in the district? Or any district?

S. Reid: Yes. We advertised the workshops for all the Los Angeles City school teachers. Because we just reached out to the teachers in the district in terms of trying to get information out. They were very successful. The first one we had was at Van Nuys High School. A series of like six lectures, and Les helped me figure out who to have do those lectures. We got a number of people. I would have a hard time putting together for you the names of

the people that came and spoke, but they were all activists that Les was familiar with.

Then we began to have workshops up in the mountains because it seemed like that would be more fun. So we got familiar with some of the group camps that were in the Angeles National Forest. Made arrangements to use them for whatever small amount of money. We advertised and people came. That was the beginning of that whole program.

Anderson: Are you talking participation of twenty-five?

S. Reid: Yes. We never had as many people as we would have liked to have had, but that was a reasonable number. So we didn't feel like we were doing it for nothing. It was patterned sort of after the Nature-Knowledge workshop which had already started up at Clair Tappaan Lodge. So what we did was arrange for college units. We made arrangements with UCLA for one, and with another college, the name of which I would recognize but don't remember. Not a big college like UCLA, but a small one that gave credits. So we got a units credit for all participants, and I think that was very helpful to them. That was back in the days when a teacher had to get a certain number of hours.

Anderson: They still do.

S. Reid: They're still required today?

Anderson: Yes.

S. Reid: Well, it stopped being required for a long time. It then must have started again. Institutes, they were called.

Anderson: In order to get certain promotions, you still have to do that.

S. Reid: Well yes, in order to get units and get promotions, but you didn't have to get the promotions unless you wanted more money. But in those days, you had to have a certain number of units in order to get paid for Easter vacation, in Los Angeles. So that was kind of nasty.

Anderson: So those teachers were out there looking for something to do.

S. Reid: They were looking for something and anyway, as you reminded me, that's how you moved up in the salary scale. I was getting all involved in the education aspect, and always feeling that I really didn't want to do that anymore.

Wilderness Issues in the Los Padres National Forest; Involvement with Regional Conservation Committee

S. Reid: Les and I were doing a lot of hiking together and we were in the Los Padres National Forest a lot. So I said to the man who was taking care of southern California wilderness, whose name was Mike Weege, that if he ever had anything in the Los Padres forest that he wanted help with, that Les and I could stop in and see if that was to be something that was helpful to him. He was working totally alone in the southern Sierra and all the southern Californian mountains. So, he was so--he was pathetically delighted. We got to know him better, and we went on a couple of hikes with him.

It was wonderful. He liked to go up in high elevations. One of the things I learned about him was that he had a heart condition ever since he was a little boy and that "he would be damned" if he was going to live his life worrying about it. He was going to do what he wanted to do. That was one thing.

The other thing that happened was that there was some kind of a meeting with Phil Berry, one of the people who was involved in forestry in the national club and was holding a meeting in San Francisco at the same time that there was going to be a board meeting. Les and I both went up. Mike said, "I can't do that Sally, will you go?" I said, "I don't know anything about forestry. How can I be useful to you?" He said, "Just go and listen and don't worry about it. Just tell me what happened when you get back." So okay, so I went. This was for the RCC [Regional Conservation Committee], you know; southern California had an RCC by then that Les was involved with.

So I went to that meeting, and Mike and I began to be good friends. I said to him, "Why don't you have more people working with you?" He said, "Well, I just can't find anybody that's interested in taking on the job." And so I said, "I'll work with you." That was sort of following up on what I'd already said. So that was fine. I really felt that was something that I would love to do.

So then, Mike was taking a mountaineering class and doing rope work and the rope work involved doing whatever they call--

Anderson: Belaying?

S. Reid: Belaying, yes. So they threw a dummy body over a branch, and he had the rope around his waist, and he was to catch the body as

it fell. He did and that killed him. It forced pressure from his diaphragm up to his heart and he died. He died right away. That was a terrible tragedy. Terrible tragedy. Terrible loss. He was a wonderful man. And it also was a terrible loss to the RCC.

They were running around looking for somebody to take over the forestry issues for them. So they asked three or four people who had at least been in some of the forests, and they couldn't get anybody to do it. They finally asked me, and I said, "Well, it's just useless." I said, "In the first place I'm not going up to the Sierra, when we have four southern California forests. I'll do what I can for four southern California forests, but I won't be able to do anything in the Sierra because it's too big a job and I can't spend my life running up there." So they said, "Okay, you do whatever you want and whatever you can."

So what I did--it seemed to me something that Mike should have done--but what I did was to send a letter to everybody that Les or I'd heard of that was working on wilderness in southern California. I had met some of these people like Bob McDonald, Ken Croker, Anne Van Tyne, Peter and Joyce Burk, Fred Hoepfner, and Gene Marshall, and probably a few others. I sent each of them a letter and said, "I've been asked to be the chair of a forestry committee, (or a wilderness committee or whatever we decided we were called), and I would like to meet all of you so that we can compare notes on the various forests, so when we operate in these different forests that we're working in, we can present a united front of some kind." That's the kind of letter I wrote. And I said, "I have set a meeting for the Angeles Chapter office at thus-and-such a Saturday morning at nine o'clock." And so I just figured I'd be there, and just see what happened. I didn't know any more about anything than that. There wasn't one person that I sent that letter to that wasn't there that Saturday morning.

Anderson: That's pretty impressive.

S. Reid: It was. The coordination of efforts was a need whose time had really come. Everybody there said, "Thank God we're getting together." So we began to meet [as the Forest and Wilderness Committee]. We began to meet quarterly, and we've been meeting ever since and that's been around twenty years. And a few of those people have moved away. Lee Wilson and Gene Marshall have died. Lee attended all the early years of meetings and guided many of our decisions, treasured friend. Bob McDonald had moved away--but many of those early members are still on the committee.

Anderson: Anne Van Tyne is retired I believe.

S. Reid: Anne Van Tyne has retired, finally. (She passed away in 1993, I believe). And Joyce Burk is chairman of the committee now. The committee is very active and we have a lot of younger people on the committee now. She and I and Ken Croker and Fred Hoeptner are probably the only ones left from the original committee, but I'd have to look around and make sure that that's so. Judy Anderson worked with us for a long time. Les Reid used to meet with us, and Peter Burk and Robin Ives. So we had really top notch people.

Anderson: This order of involvement, especially in conservation, is not what I would call the usual order of things. You seemed to have leaped into a regional conservation committee job as a chair, whereas most people start with some kind of conservation involvement with a chapter.

S. Reid: Yes. Les did that. Somewhere along the line, Judy Anderson said to me, "Sally, you've been working with this RCC for so long, don't you think you owe the chapter something?" I had never thought of owing anybody anything as an activist. But she really brought me up short. She really made me stop and think. I thought, well maybe I owe the chapter something. Who knows? So, and beside that she said, "There's a vacancy--"

Anderson: There's a vacancy on the executive committee!

S. Reid: "There's a vacancy with somebody you won't have to run for anything for two years because he was just elected, and so you have practically the entire term." And so I said, "Well, okay, I'll try it."

##

S. Reid: So I began going to those meetings and I became vice chair and chair, and that started me up the political end of the club.

More on Mineral King

S. Reid: Meanwhile, I was still showing slides and still pressing for action on the Mineral King Battle with Disney--I have a story about Mineral King, would you like to hear that?

Anderson: Sure.

S. Reid: We'd been to Mineral King many times and after Mineral King was finally--God it took so long--it was finally included in the Sequoia National Park, we decided we'd go back up there and say hello to it, as part of Sequoia National Park. We went there and we got there in the late afternoon and parked the car and went to a little campsite that was sort of hedged in.

Now on the way up we passed signs that said Sequoia National Park and so forth. Somehow, I guess it was because we were tired and it was getting late and dark, I didn't pay much attention. Maybe it was too dark to see those signs. In any event, when we went into this little campsite, we got the little stove out and we began to get ready to have dinner and somebody began to walk toward us from about fifteen feet away, around the end of this kind of hedge arrangement. As he walked toward us, I could see the insignia of the park service on his shoulder and I reacted absolutely spontaneously in a way that is not really characteristic of me. I jumped up and ran to him and grabbed him in my arms and gave him a big hug. Then with great embarrassment, I said, "I'm sorry, I apologize, but I am so thrilled to see you in a Park Service uniform. You don't know how long and hard we've worked to achieve that along with everybody else that's done it." And he said, "Oh yes, I know, I used to go to conservation committee meetings and that's Les Reid over there, I always highly respected him." [laughter] So here was this person now as a park ranger. I don't remember his name, but he was wonderful and we had a beautiful time together for a few minutes.

Anderson: And here I thought you were going to tell me you burst into tears.

S. Reid: No I didn't. I just gave him a big hug. Well, it was kind of teary, actually. It really was sort of--it was emotional. That's one of the ways I guess that we express our emotions, is to get teary.

Support for David Brower, 1969

Anderson: We do indeed. I'm curious over this span, before we get into a bit more about what you did as chapter chairman and so forth. Were there other impressions that you had of what was going on in the Sierra Club that you would like to share?

S. Reid: Well, there was a big battle going on, I guess sort of before this with--

Anderson: You're talking about the Diablo Canyon problem?

S. Reid: That whole big Diablo Canyon thing. David Brower was having this big hassle and Les felt that the board of directors was doing the wrong thing about Diablo Canyon and that they were doing the wrong thing to David Brower. He invited David Brower and a number of other people to our home in the San Fernando Valley, in Pacoima and we had a big meeting there.

Dave talked to the group, and we did a little fundraising and gave him our hundred percent support. There must have been thirty or forty people there that evening, it was a mob of people and I have no idea who came. But in any event, they were very supportive and it did Dave Brower no good because he was fired anyway [May 1969]. But we took sides in that particular position. That was sort of Les's thing. I was kind of playing hostess and not involved with the issue on a substantive level at all.

II ANGELES CHAPTER AND WILDERNESS ACTIVISM

Accomplishments as Chair of Angeles Chapter, 1981-1982

Anderson: How do you feel about your accomplishments as chapter chair and as a member of the executive committee for the Angeles Chapter?

S. Reid: Well, as chapter chair I spent a lot of time in the chapter and I knew a lot of what was going on and I got the group to meet more often and not to stay so late at the meetings. I think they still meet twice a month. I think we're probably the only executive committee in the country that meets that often. But, since the chapter serves what is a relatively small area, but over 50,000 members, that was possible. So we started meeting at six o'clock and bringing our dinner and we broke before ten. So that was one of the things that I felt I accomplished.

Attendance was pretty terrible at the meetings anyway, so I kept track of who was there and who wasn't there. I put that on a sheet with the dates of all the meetings and who was at which ones. I put a mark in for all the ones that were missed. After I had this put together, I passed it around without any comment. Everybody stopped and just watched while everybody else looked at their attendance. People were really amazed at the fact that they missed a lot of meetings. Some of them were enough amazed - one person, I think, left as a result of that, but the others began to come more regularly.

Anderson: You mean he left the executive committee?

S. Reid: Yes, left the executive committee. He didn't leave the chapter. But he just recognized that there really wasn't time in his life for the meetings. It was kind of agreed without anybody ever having to take any action. It was an effective way to get that point across. Very effective. No comments beside that.

The other thing that happened, I think, that had some significance, we talked about money and it was agreed that none of the groups or chapters should try to have our money accumulate. That the money was for the battles that we had to fight. That was something that we did have some discussion of. I think it's hard for activists, new activists especially, to recognize that you're not trying to grow your money in a savings account.

Anderson: That's true. There is that sense of trying to save for a rainy day even within the conservation movement. That doesn't work very well that way.

S. Reid: We had a couple of staff people--one of the few groups in the country that did--who had to be encouraged to recognize that they worked for the executive committee and not vice versa. That took some handling. So I felt that I handled that.

That was in the days when people were learning how to use computers and what they were good for. So we had a committee that worked on that. I guess we ultimately got a computer but it was some time after I was no longer on the executive committee.

Anderson: But you put together a computer committee to--

S. Reid: The need was recognized, and early activists put together the committee. When I got off the board of directors, I spent a year learning how to use a computer under Les's tutelage. He still is the one who shows me all the new things. I'm not--I'm absolutely incompetent when it comes to reading the manuals. I have tremendous regard for Judy Anderson who handles it all herself. But Les reads the manuals in our family and teaches me what I need to know. Since I learned to type pretty fast when I was in high school, I can work at the computer a lot faster than he does with his hunt and peck system.

Anderson: I remember one other issue that I recall as a previous chairman. It was troublesome to me and I know I left it unfinished and I think you finished it, which was the question of what was going to happen with the ski hut in the San Bernadino Mountains. What was going to happen with the sewage disposal and rebuilding it?

S. Reid: Which one, Keller? That took years before it got straightened out. And yes, I guess--I think the Keller Hut Committee eventually did what they had to do. I did work with them a lot on that.

Anderson: I think reconstructing the committee is part of what I remember you did.

S. Reid: Yes, right.

Anderson: The older committee was just not dealing with the problem and you reconstructed the committee so that they dealt with the sewage problem.

S. Reid: Yes. I selected a new committee; this involved getting old timers to let go of their multi-year positions without malice. I think we put all that into the Southern Sierran [Angeles Chapter newsletter] and that helped.

We also began to pay a person to put out the Southern Sierran. I was there when that began to happen. That was important to do. It improved the newsletter. The person that's there now, Gregg Solkovits, has been there for years, putting out the Southern Sierran. He does a wonderful job, in my opinion. But he gets hassled around with new executive committees from time to time.

Anderson: Well, we've been at this now for about forty-five minutes, and I think it's time for us to take a break and come back.

[tape interruption]

Club Administrator and Activist, Mother and Teacher

Anderson: Let's see, we were talking about your activities as chapter chair and your time on the chapter executive committee.

S. Reid: Yes, I found it very difficult to have been active in the administrative end of the club, both at the chapter and the national level, and at the same time to have been an on-the-ground field activist. To be working for wildlands and trying to keep straight which I was doing when and how that all worked out together is hard for me. I was also teaching school [retired 1981]. So all that, up until '81.

I don't really know how I worked all this out together because I was also raising four children, sending one off to the Vietnam War; things like that were all interwoven too. All this history. The son who went to Vietnam was very seriously burned and required a lot of help on my part. So that took a lot of time and a lot of emotional energy including a week of watching

his suffering in Letterman Hospital in San Francisco. But I'm proud to say he distinguished himself by walking while he was ablaze to the front of the helicopter to warn the two pilots to get out before they were fried. He's fine now, by the way. A lot of scars, but he's fine--a computer hardware and software designer.

More on Serving as Chair of Angeles Chapter

S. Reid: When I get started on one subject, it's hard to remember everything. Regarding the Angeles Chapter and my activism there, I forgot to mention that we made a tremendous decision on the executive committee to reconstruct the office. To change all the walls. That was really fun to do. We spent a lot of money and we made the office bigger. But more than making it bigger, we made it work better. We made entrances and exits and more space and so forth. So we spent a lot of time on that, all of us. That was when I was chair person.

Subsequently when that lease ran out, after I was no longer on the executive committee, they moved the office, physically to a new place. That was good. They've since moved it again. So those were three changes, major changes that took place. I was involved only in the first one.

Anderson: One of the things that I remember about the reconfigured office was that Mary Ferguson got a separate office when she was doing fundraising for the Angeles Chapter.

S. Reid: That was another thing that was a huge hassle when I was chapter chair, trying to coordinate with the national club on how Mary was to work in fundraising and how that would be integrated with the national club's work. Especially how bequests could be split between the chapter and the national club.

Murray Rosenthal and Mary and I had many, many long conversations. I think Judy Anderson and Elden Hughes and Jim Dodson were the people who were becoming really active and got involved in this along with me. I think Jim Dodson became chair after me and Elden after him. So that was kind of how that worked. We were all involved in all of these things together. I was on the excom for four years, two as chair.

Donor Issues: Tension Between Angeles Chapter and National Club

S. Reid: The development department in San Francisco was run by a woman who is no longer there as the development department chairwoman whose name slips my mind at the moment. She and Mike McCloskey, who was then executive director, both came down and had a small meeting with Mary and with me and with two or three of these other people to try to get that straightened out. But it never got straightened out. It was left just as sort of an unspoken tension between the Angeles Chapter and the national club. I think that it's probably pretty well resolved now, but we're talking now, around fifteen years later. It shouldn't have taken that long and it was unfortunate.

I think that now it's recognized that when chapters work with people and develop donors, major donors, that those donors are going to leave their money to that chapter. They may say that they're leaving it to the Sierra Club but they really aren't. They don't see the Sierra Club as a group of entities, they just see it as one entity. Basically that was the problem. But I guess it's been pretty much resolved now. I guess I was on the development committee for a while and hassled around with that issue there, but I never really stayed with that as much as with some other issues.

Work with Santa Monica Mountains Conservancy and Other Wilderness Activism

S. Reid: Anyway, I stopped teaching in 1981 when I became chapter chair. I began to work for the Santa Monica Mountains Conservancy almost immediately. So I got a lot of trail experience there.

Anderson: What kind of work did you do for them?

S. Reid: Well, I did public relations work to start with. I made speeches and discussed things and went out to chambers of commerce and talked to individual landowners and so forth. I was a contact person for them. I was with them for about five years. The last couple of years, I began to work a lot on trails--actually physically work on trails--I worked with Lynda Palmer who worked with an equestrian group. She really wasn't a Sierra Clubber but she was a trail expert and a horsewoman. She taught me a great deal about how trails needed to be constructed

and how steep they could be, and various other specifics about trails.

Meanwhile, I was really becoming pretty well known as a wilderness activist. That was really, totally separate from my five years of work on the executive committee of the Angeles Chapter and the six years I was on the board of directors.

My wilderness activism consisted of spending a great deal of time in the wildernesses and doing a certain amount of reporting or writing about them in the Southern Sierran, and going to absolutely innumerable meetings. Gene Marshall, for instance, wanted to have (in Ventura County) an area he called the Cobblestone Wilderness (after the dominant mountain, at 6,730 feet), which included the Condor Sanctuary, in Ventura County.

Cobblestone was the name of the high mountain in that area. It wasn't awfully high, it was more like seventy-two hundred feet or something like that. Wasn't really high, wasn't high like Mount Pinos is high. But anyway, we worked on that and we had to work against the Audubon Society and the Forest Service. They didn't want that to be wilderness because, they said, and I quote, "It would attract too many people if it was wilderness." They wanted it to be left absolutely untouched. But, those of us who were working to make it wilderness were ahead of them in our thinking, and we knew that these areas were attracting more people anyway, that many of the people who were being attracted to back country areas were not the kind of people who would take care of it but would rather destroy it with motorcycles and four-wheel drive vehicles and so forth. So, we felt this overwhelming compulsion to get wilderness status to protect condor habitat and other habitat from motorcycle abuse.

Alaska Conservation Activities

S. Reid: There was also the Alaska wildernesses and national parks that were at issue in the late seventies. I think it was during Carter's administration that a wilderness area review was taken in all national forest lands, all over the country. All of that, what was happening in Alaska and what was happening in California, was taking up really a major part of my life. I fortunately wasn't working any more, professionally. Except for the conservancy.

Looking back on it, I don't really know how it all worked out time wise, in terms of how an individual lives his life, or her life. But certainly, it preoccupied me. Now, Les had an absolute passion for Alaska and for wanting to go there. So we went there, to Alaska--

Anderson: Do you remember what year it was?

S. Reid: I'm trying to remember that. It must have been in the seventies. Because the Alaska National Interest Lands legislation passed in 1980. That I do know, and I worked very hard on that. I had already been to Alaska two or three times. I think the first time we went together was in 1973. We went at that time on this big trip that took us through the western part of Chitichagof Island and took us over into Glacier Bay. The trip was three weeks long. It was really a dramatic trip.

Anderson: Was this a private trip?

S. Reid: No, it was a Sierra Club trip.

Anderson: A national trip.

S. Reid: Yes. A national trip. We also began going on national trips. I think Les was on the board, so we got kind of a price break on going on these trips. You know, like a \$500 credit or something like that. That was very, very helpful for us. Then we went again in 1975. This time we went to the north slope of Alaska. And we also went over, another year, over to Katmai National Park, after the explosion of Mt. Katmai in 1914.

We had been a number of places in Alaska. We really felt familiar with Alaska before the Alaska National Interest Lands legislation passed. We had millions of slides. You know, I told you we showed slides of Mineral King and the North Cascades. We also got very involved in the 1980s, showing slides of Alaska.

Les and I had a little dog and pony show that we did. He introduced what we were going to talk about, and he brought audiences up to speed with the political situation, and then I showed the slides, and narrated the slides, and asked people to write letters. We did that together, all over southern California. We went a lot of places. For a lot of different organizations, not just the Sierra Club, but mostly the Sierra Club. Audubon and Lions' groups and things like that. Any place that would have us, we went to.

Anderson: You were actively soliciting these?

S. Reid: Kind of a combination. We put out the word that we were available in the Sierra Club, so that was no problem. But then other people would hear that we were doing it or they would belong to more than one organization and then they would call.

"The Little Lady" who Testified on Behalf of Alaska

S. Reid: So when the Senate hearings on Alaska were held, one batch of them was held in Seattle. I was one of the people that went to Seattle to testify. There were so many of us, we were asked to just have one or two people speak. And that didn't include me, because the other people that were speaking didn't know me that well. I said, "I haven't come all the way from Los Angeles, up here, not to speak and so I really insist on having something to say."

Senator John Seiberling was head of the Interior Committee. Such a wonderful man.

When I got up, he asked me, "Why do you want to save Alaska?" I said, "It's a beautiful place." "How do you know?" he said. I said, "Well, I've backpacked all over up there." He said, "You have?" He leaned over, he was very interested. "Tell me something about yourself," he said. I said, "Well, I'm a teacher, and I have four children." And he said, "And you like to go to Alaska and hike?" I said, "I love it." He looked over at Don Young and some of the people who were saying nobody but big strong men could go there. I'm very short, not a very big person, and so everybody was laughing in the audience.

The audience was jammed with people, and everybody was laughing at the fact that this little person got up and said that she backpacked in Alaska with a pack on her back. We had a lunch break or some kind of intermission, a couple of these oil men in their fancy suits--the place was full of men in business suits--were talking behind me and they said, "You're the little lady that backpacked in Alaska?" and I said, "Yes, I am," and they were laughing and teasing me and so forth. But that was kind of fun. I was proud, very proud I must say, to have been able to make some kind of impression on people so that people had really heard. So that was kind of neat.

Ed Wayburn was the person who really steered the Alaska issue and a number of our staff people as well as a lot of famous people. So I don't really stand amongst them, but I did my share. Especially in southern California.

III SIERRA CLUB BOARD OF DIRECTORS, 1984-1990

On the Sierra Club Board

Anderson: What was the it that led you to run for the board?

S. Reid: Les had been on the board. You know, there was an involuntary year that you had to be off the board. So he took that year off and that coincided with my completing my term as chairperson on the executive committee of the Angeles Chapter. I had gone up to all the board meetings in San Francisco with Les, when he was on the board, and I also had represented the Angeles Chapter and occasionally made comments that I felt were relevant to the largest chapter in the club.

##

S. Reid: When I went up to these board meetings as chapter chair, for the Angeles Chapter, I would sit there and listen all day long. But if something came up that I felt was relevant to the Angeles Chapter--something having to do with funding or something having to do with organization--.

The Angeles Chapter was like a microcosm of the national club. We had about 10 percent of the membership of the whole club, and whatever struggles the club was having, the Angeles Chapter was also having. In a smaller way. The point I'm making here is that I was not bashful about asking for recognition and making a contribution to the club. So I think I got known that way. If I spoke once or maximum of twice during the course of the board meeting, about two or three times a year, it didn't take more than two or three years before people knew that I was Les Reid's wife and that I was also an activist.

When I got off the Angeles Chapter excom, Les was helping me learn the computer. So I wasn't really interested in running that year and that was Les's "off year." So the following year, we were both eligible to run and we were both asked to run. Les decided two things: One, that his hearing was getting bad enough that he probably didn't want to be on the board anymore and two, that it was my turn. So, that's the way we worked that out.

Organization as an Agenda Item

Anderson: Did you have some specific things that you wanted to accomplish while you were on the board? Did you go with an agenda?

S. Reid: I guess I sort of had an agenda. It seemed to me that the club wasn't very well organized. Organization and procedure was something that I always thought was important in trying to run any kind of an organization. Both in classrooms and situations that were outside of school. So I was disturbed to find out that all the RCCs [regional conservation committees] operated sort of differently, one from another.

When I got onto the board of directors, the very first meeting that we had was a retreat at Clair Tappaan Lodge, in 1984. I was on the board from '84 to '90, so don't let me lose track of that. People were saying what they cared about, what they were trying to accomplish. When it was my turn I talked about the RCCs and the fact that they weren't organized the same. I felt that some of the RCCs were not very effective, not as effective as the southern California RCC was. So I got off on a wrong foot, as you can easily see, by having an agenda that involved changing something that I didn't think was working too well. People were sort of defensive. Brock Evans was there, and he agreed with me.

Eventually, he and I wrote standards and worked it out with various RCC chairs. We finally got a five-, or six-, or eight-page document that described how RCCs should operate. They're still operating under those rules. Basically, RCCs could do as they pleased within their own boundaries. But if what they were dealing with extended to the boundaries of the RCC next door, they had to work out a resolution of the policy or position. Of course, if it really was policy, the policy had to be determined by the board of directors. That was something that I got quite heavy into, those first couple of years.

Mountain Bike Use on Public Land

S. Reid: I also began getting into the whole problem of the mountain bike use in forests. I worked on that for a couple of years with Joe Fontaine and with other people. We worked out a mountain bike policy that we've revised a couple times since then but still seems to work. It basically says that trails should be designated for mountain bike use, depending on their steepness, and line of view, and conflict with other users. Only trails that didn't present too much of a conflict, a potential erosion problem, or a safety hazard could be used by mountain bikes. REI supported our position, as did state parks and national parks. So that made that easier for us.

I became the mountain bike specialist and still am, pretty much. Still have to field phone calls from magazines and different people all over the country. Doing interviews. Not so much anymore, it's pretty well understood that that's the way that mountain bikes have to be handled. But a lot of county parks and state parks just flat out don't let mountain bikes on their trails. The Forest Service won't develop reasonable use policies, so there is always a lot of commotion. I think one of these days there will be a tremendous accident with mountain bikes silently coming at great speed into a group of horses on a steep slope. That kind of thing is an accident waiting to happen. There have been many accidents but nothing quite as dramatic as that, yet.

This was brought to my attention when Les and I were hiking in one of the wildernesses on the east side of the Sierra. Mountain bikes came through one of the national parks, illegally, and they were just really such a mess and such an intrusion. With their riders hunched over the handle bars and riding in, ten or fifteen bikes at once and not watching where they were going, just looking for the rocks and the trail ahead and so forth, they were really a hazard and an intrusion. That was one of the things that I got involved in.

But I think that I was really sort of schizophrenic in a sense--whether my attention was focused on the problems of the board of directors or whether it was focused on the conservation activism outside the board. I kind of was able to weave those two together, but I think when the chips were down, I would chose the conservation over the administrative work that I did. So that's one of the reasons that I have never run for the board again and never will. There is so much to be done off the board

that I don't feel it's necessary for me to give the board any more of my time. Six years was enough.

Vice President of Sierra Club; Chairing the Conservation Coordinating Committee

Anderson: You spent some time as the vice president of the Sierra Club?

S. Reid: Yes.

Anderson: What kind of responsibilities?

S. Reid: Well, when I was on the board, we [the board] started a group called the Conservation Coordinating Committee. Bob Howard actually, was the one who started that. He was vice president and then ex officio. He started it as a conservation committee. I talked him into calling it a Conservation Coordinating Committee because I didn't think anybody wanted another level of referral. That if you made it a "coordinating" committee, it would be able to do the job of actually coordinating all the conservation with the staff and with the other activists around the country. That was really what that committee should do. The vice president chaired that committee--

Anderson: It became part of the portfolio for the vice president?

S. Reid: Yes, and then other positions were *ex officio*: the chair person of the forum, the chair person of the issue committee caucus, and the national political committee chair were also on that committee *ex officio*. I forget the other positions. There were one or two positions that were at large. The vice chair of the club was chairman of that group. Doug Scott was conservation director at the time, and he always came to our meetings and so does Carl Pope now, as executive director.

It's a very important committee and it's a place where a lot of decisions are made and where conflicts are resolved, hopefully. [laughter] So anyway, that was something that I was involved in on the ground level.

Working on the Farm Bill Reauthorization, 1990

S. Reid: Another issue was the budget. I'm not very good at the kinds of numbers that are in budgets, but I know what I think money should be spent on. When there was a lean year and the staff had done a complete budget and we were all asked to vote for it, I raised my hand and began to talk about the farm legislation. I had talked to John Lamb and Bob Warrick. They'd asked me if I thought I could help with that, and I said, "Well, I'll give it a shot." I began to talk and I said that I thought that if we didn't give money for the 1990 farm bill reauthorization, that the money we'd spent in 1985 [on the farm bill] would have been down the drain. And that people cared too much about food and farming to give that up. That would be a terrible mistake.

We have a staff person, Catherine Hohmann, who had come on during that time. She had done a wonderful job and she was ready to continue it. It wouldn't be such a big job this time. The rest of the people in Washington were really expecting our leadership. All we needed was \$35,000 to keep that going. Doug Scott, who I thought would be opposed to this, came in then and made his own speech which was really very well done and supported what I was saying. He said that he thought the conservation department could absorb this and that it would be a good thing to do.

So we got something like a ten to three, ten to five vote in favor of doing this. The people who voted against it made speeches first, saying that they approved of it and that they wanted it to happen, but that the procedure used to bring this to the board's attention ran counter to everything that they were trying to establish in terms of procedure for determining budget. So they were so against the procedure they voted against it. Now, I remember who some of those people were, but I'd just as soon not use their names. But in any event, we got our \$35,000 and we got a good farm bill. So that was a success. That was one of the ones that I won. [laughter]

Lobbying in Washington as a Sierra Club Volunteer

Anderson: I know part of your visits to board meetings and going to board meetings with Les did not just involve going to San Francisco. You started off with some trips to Washington, D.C., as well, and lobbying. Can you spend a little time to elaborate on the perspective of the volunteer lobbying in Washington?

S. Reid: I went to a big meeting about Alaska. I went for the Angeles Chapter. So we had a big thing, a big happening. It must have been in about '78 or '79, getting close to when the bill passed. Subsequent to that, I was involved in trying to pass the California Wilderness Bill, which we did pass.

That was when [Alan] Cranston and [Pete] Wilson had one of their famous battles. Wilson was brand new in the Senate, and he fought for less wilderness and was effective in bringing the amount of wilderness down from about three million acres to about two million and something. It was nevertheless, a very successful bill. And of course, that all followed the RARE II legislation (Roadless Area Review and Evaluation II) that I think I've mentioned before. In that RARE II review, some of us were doing a lot of writing on some of the wilderness areas.

Judy, you were doing some of that. You and I worked together a lot on that. That was being done through our Forest and Wilderness Committee that we were both on, which I was chairing at that time. We had to go to Washington D.C., and testify on that. So that was an experience that I had. I guess with both Alaska and the California Wilderness Bill, I began to know my way around Washington enough to know that your feet always hurt when you were lobbying, because of the marble floors. That's one of my major memories of being in Washington. And how different the temperatures were from southern California. The hot was hotter and the cold was colder.

Perks of Board Tenure¹

S. Reid: I enjoyed the special perks of directors: retreat summer trips to interesting and diverse places, like the North Carolina mountain retreat, and personal side trip to Great Smokey National Park; week on shore of Lake Huron where I got lost running every morning; special personal trip to various areas on the Kenai Peninsula, with Shirley Taylor and Sue Merrow in tow, ahead of general meeting in Denali National Park and Anchorage, which included fabulous board boat trip whale and bird watching to Kenai Fiords National Monument, including area south of Sewart on the Lake Kenai Peninsula; a trip to Colorado, Pikes Peak; and paid transportation and lodging to three national assemblies, at Snowmass and Vail, Colorado, and University of Michigan in Michigan, places I might otherwise never have seen.

¹This section was added by Sally Reid during the editing process.

Other summer trips could be connected to board-paid trips at little cost to us: we canoed and camped in the Everglades with Shirley and Herb Taylor before going to New Orleans for a wonderful meeting with the Gulf Coast RCC, including a treasured canoe trip to the Achafalaya Basin. Other trips to Seattle and Portland and Montana (with a fine day hike in the mountains).

These trips, in addition to introducing us to many new areas, also were the basis for new friends from many parts of the country. I was impressed how similar our activist groups were, from disparate place to place! Contact with staff from WDC and all the field offices was another really positive experience. When I was vice-president of the club, I had the honor of going to WDC many times to speak to groups who were there for the first time. They responded very positively to stories of my involvement with early club victories in Mineral King and the North Cascades.

IV WORKING FOR THE LOS PADRES CONDOR RANGE AND RIVERS
PROTECTION ACT, 1986-1992

Beginnings: The California Wilderness Bill

Anderson: Can you talk a little bit more about the California Wilderness Bill? What you did and how you felt about it? You mentioned that it was a great success, but yet I know there were some disappointments in that bill.

S. Reid: We had this big area which started out to be the Cobblestone Wilderness. By the time we got to that legislation, I think we were beginning to call it the Sespe Wilderness; it included the condor sanctuary. It's a huge area. The Cobblestone Wilderness effort, which sort of got lost, was only for 50,000 acres. By the time we were looking at the California Wilderness Bill, we'd had a roadless area review which had designated 335,000 acres as being roadless in the Sespe area. Now, that's a lot of acres.

To get the story inside-out for a moment--we eventually have achieved a 220,000-acre Sespe Wilderness. That has been finished. That's done. For the 1984 wilderness bill, we were asked by our staff person in northern California if we would not press to get that designated wilderness, because if we were to get it, we would lose a lot of timbered lands in northern California. Because this was a numbers game and we really didn't want to pass very much southern California wilderness that would sacrifice areas in the north. [He hoped that] we would pass the Sheep Mountain Wilderness and one or two other small areas in southern California, but that we would agree to leave out the Sespe.

I was asked if I would agree to that in order to save some of the major areas, like the Trinity Alps and some of the Sierra areas. That was a tough question to get asked. But I think I just hesitated for a minute or two, recognized that the

pressures on the Sespe area were not like the damage that clear cutting would do in the north. I just said, "Okay." I suppose, that was the point at which I decided that I'd get that wilderness. That I'd do everything in my power to get that wilderness sooner or later.

Anderson: So you started immediately.

S. Reid: Yes. I started immediately. We had already passed the San Rafael Wilderness and the Ventana Wilderness. Oh yes, the Dick Smith Wilderness passed in that legislation in 1980. Anne Van Tyne was working on that. She really worked very hard. That was included in that legislation so there were four or five wilderness areas in southern California that were added. The Dick Smith was a good-sized one. The other two, the Ventana and the San Rafael passed in 1964. When the 1964 Wilderness Act was first passed they were brought in as part of the original wilderness areas. So, yes, I guess that was really the point at which I made that decision about the Sespe area.

Securing the Chumash Wilderness

S. Reid: But there were other areas that I knew needed to be added. That's kind of a separate story. Do you want me just to swing into that?

Anderson: Whatever you think.

S. Reid: Well when the Roadless Area Review was happening in the seventies, you and I, Judy, had done reviews of a number of these areas and we had written them up and presented them in folders and so forth. We'd done some of this preliminary work. We hadn't gotten every one of those areas. Pleasant View, for instance, is still on the list of areas that's waiting to be a wilderness. One of these days, it will be.

The area between Mount Pinos, which is the highest mountain in the coastal range at 8,831 feet, over to Mount Cerro Noroeste is about six to eight miles along a perfectly incredible ridge. That area has had a number of temporary names and we finally resolved it with the help of the Chumash Indians and it's now called the Chumash Wilderness. But that was something that we had done a lot of writing on over a period of years.

I had decided--I began to get the idea of what wilderness was like and what it was and what it needed to consist of after

all the hiking that I'd done. As far as I was concerned, it was necessary to protect that ridge area between Mount Pinos and Cerro Noroeste from motorcycles, bicycles, and automotive intrusion. One of the forest supervisors, Supervisor Lancaster, had already closed that whole ridge to motorcycle use and to firearm use years before, because of the condors. [All of this area is now in the area called the "Chumash Wilderness."] Many years before anybody else did that. No other person had ever opened it again. So, it's been closed for maybe twenty years to use by motorcycles. Then mountain bikes got into it. Now they're not allowed into it anymore. It was horrible to see a mountain bike, or six mountain bikes going down those deep slopes. Very destructive to the trails, and hazardous to hikers.

Anyway, forest management planning was taking place about this time, overlapping some of these other issues. When the forest management plan came out in 1986 for the Los Padres National Forest, a group of forest activists got together from the whole coast and began talking about what we could do to make their recommendations stronger than they were. We reviewed sizes of a couple of the wildernesses that they were recommending and some of the rivers, for wild and scenic area designation and so forth.

As that meeting began to go on and on, it became apparent that somebody was going to have to be in charge of coordinating four or five chapters along the coast of the Pacific Ocean in California, between Monterey to Ventura--how we were going to coordinate and organize a response to what the Forest Service had done. Rich Ferguson who was asked to do it, and he couldn't due to other commitments. Anne Van Tyne said she couldn't possibly. She had already gotten the Dick Smith Wilderness and she was not going to get that involved in anything anymore. There really was nobody to lead that group. I think I was on the board. So, I said I wouldn't be in charge of it, but that I would make an effort to coordinate it. That was the only title that I would ever take to be "coordinator" of the effort to--we didn't even know what effort, or what we wanted or anything. We just knew that we had to have a response to the 1986 forest management draft plan. So that's when I began getting together with people and began to recognize that we needed maps and found somebody, Mike Ward, who was a tremendously effective map maker, who drew the base map that we used throughout the whole effort.

That effort started in 1986 and it ended in 1992. It was six years of intensive work. But that doesn't count the work that you and I had done and then I had done on that Cobblestone committee and all of the hiking that Les and I had done. I

think of having been at that effort for ten or fifteen years. So, I must admit that it became the driving force of my life. I can't say it was any less than that.

I know, Les and I went to a meeting that Alisdair Coyne was holding on the Sespe Creek, which he really wanted to have made a wild river. Les and I were driving to it and it involved leaving where we lived in the mountains and going out to the I-5 freeway and down to the highway that goes out to Ventura Highway 126, a total of about 300 miles from home and back. We were driving there and it was getting dark. We were going to Ojai, which is not really along that highway; you have to get off that highway and do some more traveling closer to the mountains. Les said, all of a sudden in a sort of plaintive voice, "What in hell are we doing this for anyway?" I was driving and I was silent for a minute--and I said, "Just give me a minute to think." Finally I said to him, "Les, I don't really know why we're going tonight. But I do know that I absolutely have to do anything that might,"--not would, but that even might--"help me get these areas into wilderness before they're destroyed." So he was then silent for a minute. I thought he was going to get kind of irritated, but instead of that he said, "Well, okay, if that's how you feel, that's fine." That was actually his attitude through all of the years that we worked on that. He was very helpful. He went all kinds of places with me. Not that he hated going, he didn't hate going.

##

S. Reid: He loved going to all these places that we hiked to and drove to and got out of the car and walked to, and so forth. He enjoyed it very much. But still, it became a dominant focus for both of us. This is, of course, while I was on the board of directors. I went back to a board meeting and an assembly, remember when we had those national assemblies? We had three of them I think.

Anderson: The big summer events.

S. Reid: The big summer events for the whole club. The first one was at Snowmass, and the second was at Vail [Colorado], and the third one was at the University of Michigan, and it was supposed to be an international one. It didn't turn out to be, but it was supposed to be. And it was to be followed by the board going to a little place overlooking Lake Huron. Well, I had a phone call at the hotel I was staying in, saying, "Sally, Congressman Lagomarsino is holding hearings," I didn't know then it was in like two weeks or three weeks, "in Washington, D.C., on the legislation for Ventura County." I said, "Oh my," you know I

was just overwhelmed, I was just absolutely crazy with that piece of information.

So from Michigan and subsequently from Lake Huron and subsequently beyond that, when I was visiting my stepson and his wife in Chicago where Les met me, through all that I was spending hour after hour after hour on the telephone to all kinds of people trying to line up who was going to go to Washington and what we were going to say and so forth. I just absolutely didn't see, hear, feel anything but those hearings that were coming up.

Anderson: Who was the bill sponsor?

S. Reid: Lagomarsino.

Anderson: He had decided to carry the bill?

S. Reid: Well, he was carrying what was in the forest plan in Ventura County only. He was going to carry the wilderness areas and the two wild and scenic rivers--only things that had been approved by the forest plan. Of course, our objective was to expand that greatly.¹ So that was kind of a crazy couple of weeks for me. Two or three weeks. I went to Washington, I got a couple of people to go with me, Alan Coles and Rick Tate went with me.

We testified at the hearings. By this time I had these huge maps and I remember getting into the airport and talking the man into letting me through security with these maps and getting on the airplane and having the stewardess say, "You can't take these on." And my saying, "I've got to take them on, I'm trying to save wilderness in southern California." And she said, "Let's see if they'll fit behind these coats, in first class." So the reaction of people to the idea of wilderness, by this time, in the 1980s was very positive. Those people who thought about it at all. So, I got those maps back to Washington, and I subsequently was able to get them back and forth several times.

¹Congressman Lagomarsino supported only those areas from draft EIS that were in Ventura County. Congressman Bill Thomas had jurisdiction over some of the Chumash area (in Kern County), and much of San Luis Obispo County, and Congressman Leon Panetta in Monterey County. All three congressmen worked together with Senators Cranston and Seymour for passage of legislation. All my lobbying trips included visits to offices of all but Thomas, whose aide was unpleasant to me.

One of them I took to Cathy Lacey in Senator Cranston's office. She is now working for Dianne Feinstein in her office, and Mr. Cranston is no longer on the Senate, as we all know. I took the map into her and I said, "You know, we have got these hearings and this is what we should be getting for the state of California. We need many areas in the Los Padres forest. It is a pristine forest; it is not too much destroyed. There's a lot of acres that have been destroyed, but there is a lot of it that is still incredibly beautiful. It needs to be wilderness. I showed her the map. The map was just really beautiful. Your friend Susan Berger did the painting of the maps.

I made a presentation to Cathy Lacey in Cranston's office and showed her and explained the map. "How many acres is it?" she asked. I said, "It's five hundred and thirty-five thousand acres." She said, "Tell me about each of the areas." I did. She said, "I'll talk to Mr. Cranston." Before I left Washington, she said, "He said to go for it." This is at the same time he was doing the desert bill. He agreed to go for this because it made sense and because the map was so precise and attractive and professional looking. So we were off and running with that. The sponsor in the House was Lagomarsino. He didn't sponsor any of the additions that I was adding. That came as sort of chapter two.

Incorporating Condors and Wild Rivers into Chumash Plan

Anderson: There were some issues that involved the decision to go for a larger bill. One of those related to an issue that we haven't touched on which was the condor sanctuary. I know that you and Les have been very involved in the California condor.

S. Reid: Les mostly, actually.

Anderson: Part of what you're doing is related to your interest in the condors. You want to expand on that a little bit?

S. Reid: When I decided to coordinate this effort, I was talking to Rich Ferguson. He said, "Sally, if you want all these areas, you ought to get something that puts it all together. Why don't you use the condors? We should do something around the condors so that you can integrate all that, and make it into something that makes sense." I said, "Oh, come on Rick. Les has been so involved with these condors for so long, and they've put them all in zoos. It's so discouraging to him and to me, too. The idea of trying to wind this around to include something having

to do with the condors is depressing to me." So he just shrugged, and of course then I went home with that idea. That negative idea to begin with.

I began to talk to Les about it and I began thinking that we ought to be able to do something with the condors. We ought to be able to get those condors free again, for one thing. And for another thing, we ought to save their habitat, and we ought to name the legislation after them. So I began kind of thinking out loud, talking to myself. I began saying, "Condors, what do they do? They fly all over the place. Major distances. That's a range. They have a range, a huge range." I still was talking to myself. Condors range, that's what they do. So that became a phrase in my mind. Condors range. Then I began thinking about the people that were fighting for all these wild and scenic rivers. I thought, well, condor range and rivers. That's what it is, condor range and rivers, wild rivers. So that became the keynote of the name of what we were working on, Condor Range and Rivers Act, is the way we referred to it.

When it finally passed, the Congress doesn't like not to have its finger in all these pies, and so it came out as the Los Padres Condor Range and Rivers Protection Act [July 20, 1992]. They actually hung on to those phrases that we dreamed up together, Les and I, in our living room one night. You know, the condors and the Chumash Indians helped us with this legislation. More things happened that were coincidences in the success of the legislation, so that I have a sense of spirituality that bound all of this together.

Working with the Chumash Indians

S. Reid: The Chumash Indians are not a very organized tribe. Several of us wanted to name this big high area after them. Especially after talking to the man who made the maps, whose name is Mike Ward. His wife was a Chumash. He knew a lot about their history. When we were discussing maps, he would talk to me about the Chumash Indians and what was sacred to them and why Mount Pinos was sacred to them. Why this whole area was sacred, because it was so high and that was the center of their universe. This area represented the center of the Chumash Indian universe. That was pretty spooky in a way. There are a lot of pictographs all around the Sespe area and all around all of these areas. They were all over the coastal range.

We got this group of Chumash that Mike knew together one evening and talked to them about naming this area after them. Because, Lagomarsino said, "We better not name anything after the Chumash Indians without their permission." Well, getting permission from a group that's not organized is impossible. So we settled on getting permission from these few Indians that we knew. Anyway, I made a presentation to them one night, out near Santa Barbara, and one man was really negative about it. He said, "How do we know we can trust you. You say you are trying to make this into a wilderness to help save it. How do we know what that means and whether we can trust you." I said, "Well, you don't really know whether you can trust me at all, except that Mike trusts me. He's the one that led me to you. I'm telling you, pretty straight, that I would like to name this area after your people. Because I think that it is your people's area and it should be named after you. The truth is that I haven't got the slightest idea what Congress will do because I don't speak for them. All I can do is go back to Washington and say the Chumash Indians want this area named after them. But if Washington doesn't do that, they may call it New York for all I know." So this guy sort of huffed and was quiet.

After two or three meetings, they finally decided they were going to vote about this. They had a number of--they had a newspaper, the Star Free Press from Ventura, and it had a reporter at this meeting. I went and sat up there with the reporter while they were doing this voting. There were eight Chumash Indians in the audience, that's all. They were voting between calling it the Condor Wilderness or the Chumash Wilderness or the--some eagle, and the Chumash name for condor--Wit, that was it, W-I-T was the word for condor and since that's the word--that's an English word--it just seemed if it were called the Wit Wilderness that it would never work. They were going to vote, these eight votes. They voted in secret. Then the responses were put up on the board. I said to the reporter, "How are you going to handle this in the newspaper?" He said, "Well, I don't know." I said, "You've got a problem, nobody is going to want to pay any attention if you say how many Chumash people were here." He said, "I'll just leave that out. I won't put in how many people voted. I'll just say well, Chumash won the vote."

After a couple of speeches were made in favor of one name or another. When the vote came in, there were three votes for calling it the Chumash Area and the rest of the votes were scattered in the other names. It was like three to two to two to one or something like that. It was no great number. But they won. The Chumash won. That's why it's called the Chumash

Wilderness. We took that information, I sent the clipping that was in the paper, took that information back to Washington. The whole area is the Chumash Wilderness now. Thirty-eight thousand acres. I think that's pretty funny. I'm not sure that I should really reveal that. So that's how the Chumash area got named. The others like the Matilija and Silver Peak and so forth were fairly obvious.

Meanwhile the condors were reproducing in the zoos. The first group that were taken out and into this cave--a converted cave that they made in the Sespe area are in the sanctuary--the first group that came out were put out there just before the end of the session, it was the 101st Congress or something like that in 1991, so that was just in time for another set of hearings, a set of hearings in the Senate or something. Another Washington event coincided. When they were released about two months later, that coincided with the opening of the next Congress and introduction of legislation.

Now, [Congressman] Mel Levine had a lot to do with this legislation too. He was a supporter of enlarging the whole wilderness legislation for the Los Padres Forest. He was in favor of it because Gary Hart--the California Gary Hart--called him up and said, "Sally Reid needs some help on the wilderness area there, help her all you can." So the reason Mel Levine was supporting me was because Gary Hart had supported me and Gary Hart supported me because the Sacramento office called him up and asked him to. So that was kind of a three-way push. Mel Levine became quite a major player in this. So we owe him a big debt of gratitude. In any event, once they had delineated what we wanted and talked about it and had hearings on it and had Senate hearings and so forth, the legislation passed in 1992, and was signed into law in June of 1992 by President Bush.

Anderson: Congratulations.

S. Reid: Not only that but, you know, I really have to say that it's the most dramatic thing that I've ever done in my life. It is the most gratifying. I met so many wonderful people. The condors helped us so much, and the Chumash helped us so much. It just seemed--I always knew that the work that we were doing was the right thing to do. I had personally had so much help. All the chapters agreed. I had to go to every chapter. Each chapter executive committee. Starting with the Ventana Chapter and coming down to San Luis Obispo, the Santa Lucia Chapter and the Los Padres Chapter and the Kern-Kaweah Chapter and the Angeles Chapter. These chapters all agreed to the following, which was probably pretty much the same kind of thing that you and Alan and Jim have found in your desert legislation.

They all agreed that I would do the best I could to get the most wilderness possible, and if they would just let me know which areas were most important to them and which parts of which areas, that I could probably do quite a lot. I was sure that we would never get 500,000 acres but that we would do what we could to get as much as we could. They all agreed. I said, "I can't run back and forth to you every five minutes. You're going to have to trust me. If I am going to do this, then I am going to be the one that runs back and forth to Washington, and nobody is putting their hands up to do this for me, then you're going to have trust me to do my best. You're going to have to understand that I want as much wilderness as possible."

Of course, one person asked, "Well, what if we don't want some of this wilderness that you want?" And I said, "Well, I can't deal with that. You don't want something for wilderness, the only way you can be sure that you'll get your wish is by telling me which areas are more important, where that sits on your priority list. Since you represent an important chapter in this decision-making process, it will probably not make it because I assure you that the inclination in Washington is to give you as little as possible. Me and you and all of us as little as possible. They will pinch off and take and so forth. Because that will be how they'll get the rest of it, by trading off." I'm not really unreasonable and the chapters agreed, one by one, to trust my judgment and my efforts. It was a successful method. [People who helped with the passage of condor legislation: Cathy Lacey, Senator Cranston's aide; Mike Wootten and Richard Russell, Seymour's aides; Jeff Widen and Jan Laudice, SC/NRCC Field Staff Assistants; Mike Ward, who did original map for legislation; Susan Berger, who worked on maps and other graphic arts projects; Cal French, then chair of SC/NRCC, who encouraged me to spend "whatever I needed" to get the legislation passed; Alan Coles, Ricky Tate, and Gary Roessler, who lobbied with me, did field work with me to establish boundaries, and followed through with map work for congressional consideration, as well as coordinating with Pine Mountain Club Board of Directors to get their recommendation of the Chumash area for wilderness; Steve Hodapp: minority staff (for Congressman Lagomarsino, Ranking Minority Member) on House Public Lands Committee was extremely helpful, and often supportive. He listened carefully when I explained details of areas, and was supportive in getting some changes made that protected the lands; Les Reid, who kept me company on night meetings, listened to and read and edited all my lobbying papers, hiked with me for years to check out boundaries, and went on a two-week trip camping/hiking/backpacking with me to explore the areas in San Luis Obispo County and Monterey that we were supporting in legislation (to increase my credibility when

I lobbied). A major celebration was held for the passage on June 20, 1992, of the Condor Range and Rivers Protection Act of 1992. The celebration was held September 20, 1992, atop Cerro Noroeste, surrounded by the Chumash Wilderness. An outstanding cake said, "Wilderness is forever," made by Mary Wunn, showing rivers and mountains and trees.--S.M.R.]

Comments on the Political Process

S. Reid: Whoever said that the political process works? In Washington you're talking about trade-offs. I don't know if getting wilderness is a matter of timing and good luck and being able to convince, being able to be upbeat. So, if you're interested in what you're doing other people tune in to what you're doing and become convinced that it's important. Because they have no real choice if you're well prepared, with good maps and great photos, and many supporters, and so forth. People aren't going to come and see everything that you see. If you get them out they aren't going to see every little bit. That's how they see it from a map. Where it doesn't look like anything. Wilderness needs to be seen from the ground. That's why we need to show things like growth and maybe a forest from a distance or something like that.

You have to know what you're talking about, you have to know what the areas are, you have to know what the Forest Service thinks or the BLM [Bureau of Land Management] or whatever agency you're involved with. You have to know what their point of view is and how to counter it. You have to know how Congress works. You have to know how to get the club behind you. You have to know how to get some of the staff behind you. The staff doesn't pay much attention to you until you're like 85 percent there. In many instances, I think the desert people have done better than I was able to do. But then they have a bigger area and a more difficult battle I guess, and infinitely greater staff support.

Of course, we haven't talked at all about the opposition from off-road vehicle users, miners, etc. We never talked about some of those things. We had a lot of tremendous opposition. I guess one of my happiest memories is a real tall motorcycle rider leaning over me and saying, "Sally Reid, we're going to keep that trail open, you just wait and see. That trail will not be closed." That's one of the biggest victories, is that that trail, Johnston Ridge Trail, which went right down the center of the Sespe area, now is closed. And it will never be

opened again. Not only is it a victory for the Sespe area, because it intruded so directly into the heart of the Sespe area, but it was also a personal victory to me because that S.O.B. who said that to me just didn't get what he thought he was going to get. I've never said a word to him since.
[laughter]

Thoughts on Becoming Involved

Anderson: As we come to a close, what thoughts do you have about how to get involved in the club? Any sense if it was necessary for you to become involved as a board member or that you might have had professional access--?

S. Reid: Well, when you're on a board of directors and you run around to Washington and San Francisco a lot, you get to know the staff people and you get known, just as the people that are lobbying will meet you and know your name. If you get on the board--I guess by being on the board of directors, you get a certain amount of status. That doesn't rub off, it doesn't get totally forgotten. I don't know how long that lasts as a veneer. Maybe it rubs off eventually. Unless you stay on the board.

There are people, longtime members of the board that keep coming back and forth to the board, who keep in the public eye. Ed Wayburn is the best example, and Phil Berry, and Michele Perrault and Sue Merrow and Dick Cellarius. These people, as far as I'm concerned, have been on the board too much and too long. I don't think it's fair to other people, because of the kind of recognition that they get. And the level of work they do is something that other people aspire to. Only five positions, maybe ten positions changing from year to year. Other people have two terms, two adjacent terms on the board. But it's a fairly closed circle. That circle should be opened for other activists.

As the club has grown as much as it has in the last decade, I think that there are so many competent people who can't get elected. We see some of our very best people running for office and not getting elected because there are too many from that area, especially southern California, or because there's only one opening that doesn't have an incumbent running again. Or something like that. I don't think it's reasonable. That's the major reason that I haven't run again and that I won't run again. I won't take up that space.

The other thing that a person can do, besides being on the board, is to serve on the nominating committee for the board or another major committee. I've served on the Sierra magazine committee for many years. I've served on the Alaska Task Force since my first day on the board. There are enough things to do. My husband and I go to all of the director meetings, whether we have an official title or not.

Hetch-Hetchy and Tuolumne River Issue

S. Reid: You know what's something we haven't talked about that I forgot to mention? The big hulabaloo about the Hetch-Hetchy Valley and the Tuolumne River in about the middle of my term on the board of directors. It became an opportunity to serve on a major committee with some of the well-known members and staff, including Doug Scott, Dave Brower, Carl Pope, Michael McCloskey, and many competent and knowledgeable activists from central California. Our concern was to keep a focus on John Muir's effort to save the Tuolumne River from the dam (O'Shaughnessy dam) that makes a lake out of a beautiful valley, by supporting restoration of the valley, and re-routing of the river to continue the same amount of water to San Francisco. The electrical benefit may not belong to San Francisco, by law. I have continued chairing that little known committee for years--no one has said I don't--and Harold Wood has been very helpful in answering letters and phone calls. We are a small crew, those of us who maintain some contact with the opportunity. There is a continuing interest in the problem, especially amongst law students and other college students. The political and financial situation being what it is in this decade (1990s) doesn't hold much hope, but things may change again.

Well I think that it's--I don't think that I have any profound additions to what I already see happening. I'm a Californian and I can see the importance of having coordinated state and federal programs. One is as important as the other. California has actually led the national legislature, the Congress with stronger protective legislation in clean air and clean water and various toxic substances and whatnot. I think we need more continued increase and emphasis on politics. That's where things happen. I think the fact that we have this tremendous emphasis on the work of individual people is certainly exemplified by the work that I did on this wilderness and the work done by many others on stopping toxic pollution of many kinds.

TAPE GUIDE--Sally M. Reid

Interview Date: March 13, 1993

Tape 1, Side A	1
Tape 1, Side B	11
Tape 2, Side A	22
Tape 2, Side B	32

APPENDICES--Sally M. Reid

A	Chronology	44
B	Awards and Family	49

CHRONOLOGY--Sally M. Reid

Personal

Born July 30, 1919, New York City; father born of German immigrant parents, in New York City; mother immigrated after escape with my Grandma in 1905 from Minsk, Russia; both her parents from Minsk; Grandpa escaped a year earlier. Imagine that drama!

My mother graduated Hunter College and taught French for several years at Hunter College in New York City; she was a linguist, speaking not only French, but Russian, German, and Yiddish. Dad wrote for motion picture studios all his adult life, starting with the Pearl White series. His father was a lieutenant in the New York police force. Mother took me and my sister to the beach every day during the summers before we could drive. She dressed beautifully and was a gourmet cook.

School in Beverly Hills (Hawthorn Elementary and Beverly Hills High School); high school valedictorian, class of about 250; graduation 1937.

University: Stanford, 1937-1941, BA Biology; MA Administration

Married: 1942; son 1944; daughter 1946; son 1949; son 1954

Divorced: 1960; remarried 1966 (Les)

Teacher, Biology and Ecology, Los Angeles City Schools, 1958-1980 including graduate work: UCLA and UC Northridge (teaching credential and masters degree in administration, c. 1958); University of Washington, Associate Professor for National Science Foundation.

Oceanography graduate courses (1967-1970 inclusive, summers only). Worked for the Institute six years, 1965-1970, actually getting paid for that amazing opportunity.

- 1958 Father died of heart attack after long bike ride, at age 66
- 1960 First summer in Seattle, at Oceanography Workshop (and for six more summers)
- 1964 Joined Sierra Club in October
Met Les on hike in November
- 1966 Les and I were married, August 21, in Darrington, Washington; had wedding lunch with close friends, Fritz and Betty Coe, in and on the Suiattle River; honeymoon backpack to Image Lake.
- 1967 Major cancer surgery, age 48
- 1968 Passage of North Cascades National Park legislation

- 1968 Oldest son returned from Vietnam, with multiple burns after heroic warning to helicopter pilot and co-pilot
- Passage of North Cascade National Park legislation
- 1970 I was teaching, full time, and incorporated ecology as primary focus of Los Angeles High School biology classes; had my high school celebrate first Earth Day in 1970 with major booths and information in large area at lunchtime
- 1971 Began summer Teachers' Ecology training sessions in San Bernadino Mountains--one-week sessions, for three summers
- c.1972 Co-started and vice-chair of Cross Country Ski Section for Angeles Chapter; taught beginners ski groups for two years
- 1973 Our first club trip, to Alaska, on yachts owned and captained by Chuck Johnstone and Jack Calvin, who was co-author of "Between Pacific Tides," an early classic on the intertidal zone. Jack was a real hero to me! (see below) West Chichagoff Island is mentioned on tape
- 1975 Second club Alaska trip, to North Slope; two week backpack led by Wilbur Mills and his then wife, Molly McCammon
- c.1975 Started regional Forest and Wilderness Committee
- 1977 Alaska legislation hearing in Seattle, Senator John Seiberling presiding
- 1978 October, passage of addition of Mineral King to Sequoia National Park
- 1979 Published "Rim of Wilderness" map, and had it "Registered"
- Completion of Roadless Area Review and Evaluation (RARE II) by Forest Service; RARE II designated areas deemed by Forest Service to warrant wilderness status
- c.1979 Went on first Washington, D.C., lobbying meeting, on Alaska
- Completion of Roadless Area Review by Forest Service, many designations challenged by our Forest/Wilderness Committee
- 1980 Passage of ANILCA (Alaska National Interest Lands) legislation--102 million acres of parkland, wilderness, and reserves
- Appointed to Executive Committee of Angeles Chapter, elected vice-chair

- 1981 Retired from teaching (high school biology/ecology) after 22 years
 Moved to Pine Mountain Club, elevation 6,200 feet, after 30 years
 in home in Pacoima, in San Fernando Valley
 Began daily running routine which is still high priority; 3-5
 miles/day (no racing)
 Death of eighty-nine year old beloved mother
- 1981-2 Chair ExCom
- 1982 Appointed member on Sierra Magazine Advisory Committee--still on
 it; most meetings for several years dealt with criteria to use to
 determine appropriateness of advertising
- 1984 Passage of 1984 California Wilderness Act; elected to national
 Board of Directors
 Appointed to Alaska Task Force; still on it; meetings once yearly
 in Fairbanks, Anchorage, or Juneau, mostly latter two. My
 transportation is paid; Les usually accompanies me (we pay), and
 many of our Alaska personal trips started at close of those
 meetings
- 1985 Drove to Alaska via Canada; spent entire summer around through
 British Columbia, Yukon, and Northwest territories, and all over
 Alaska; this year we did Noatak River Club trip. Memories most
 distinct: too many hours sitting in the car; too many mosquitoes.
 Some of it was memorable, though--of course! (Imagine a three
 month trip!)
- 1986 Release of 1986 Los Padres Draft Management EIS (Environmental
 Impact Statement)
- 1987 Elected Vice Chair of Board; again in mid-1988
 Re-elected to Board of Directors, three years ending spring 1990
- 1988 Appointed Chair of Hetch Hetchy Task Force; worked in WDC with
 Michael McCloskey on how to lobby for restoration of Hetch Hetchy
 Valley
 Death of my wonderful sister
- 1988-89 Elected National Vice President
- 1989-92 Lobbying trips to WDC, about ten to fifteen
- 1990 Celebration of Les's seventy-fifth birthday with big party at home

Ayla, a calico cat, joined our family exactly on Les's birthday, walking out of the woods to our home, starting a series of camping trips in our van which included her, and enlarging our family by a factor much larger than her ten pounds! She has since distinguished herself by getting, and getting cured of, Lyme disease--cat #20 in USA! (most cats don't get it)

- 1990 Started Condor Group (Kern-Kaweah Chapter) in mountain area
- 1991 Les has cancer surgery
- 1992 Les has broken hip surgery from mountain bike accident

Sierra Club and Other Personal Hiking/Backpacking Trips

Other trips to Alaska (in 1980s mostly)
(these were not club trips)

- 1 Valley of 10,000 Smokes backpack, Katmai National Park Camping at Brooks Campground
- 2 Spending two weeks on Kenai Peninsula, and 1 week several years later; backpacking, car camping, and dayhiking
- 3 Kodiak Island, one week car camping
- 4 Rafting down river near Mount McKinley National Park, with Jack and Mary Kaye Hession
- 5 Rafting down Woodtick River on Alaskan Peninsula, with Jack Hession and Bob Hartman (1991)
- 6 Canoeing and hiking with Wilbur Mills and his doctor friend, in Gates of Arctic National Park

Other Club trips:

- c.1975 Hawaii, to climb Mauna Loa and backpack on coast (Big Island)
- c.1989 Canoeing for a week in the San Francisco Bay delta
- 1985 Noatak River, two weeks on river and dayhiking (as part of our major van summer trip)

About 1980:

Canoeing under Charlie Freuling's leadership in the Achafalaya bayou (one day), as part of Gulf Coast RCC meeting

Everglades National Park, with Shirley and Herb Taylor, canoeing mostly, and driving all over the Keys

Other backpacking/car camping/hiking trips in eastern Sierra, almost every year

Three trips to Mount Saint Helens in the first years after 1980 (1981-83) eruption, with college friend Betty Dirks Coe and her husband Fritz, and Les. What beautiful memories--they have each died since.

1992 Passage of "Los Padres Condor Range and Rivers Protection Act": designation of five new wildernesses and major additions to two others, totaling 400,450 acres; and designation of three wild rivers, and 15 river "Study" designations

1993 Switched my membership (not Les's) to Kern Kaweah Chapter after thirty years in Angeles Chapter

Week on Admiralty Island, courtesy Cliff and Sharon Lobaugh's cabin, enjoying the quiet and an occasional grizzly, at a discreet distance!

AWARDS AND FAMILY--Sally M. Reid

Awards

Chronologically--from Angeles Chapter unless otherwise noted	(*)
Conservation Service Award	c.1974
Weldon Heald Conservation Award (highest Angeles Chapter award)	1984
Extraordinary Achievement Award--for California Wilderness Act (as one of about ten)	1984
* "Defender of Wilderness," California Wilderness Coalition (Twenty-fifth Anniversary of 1964 Wilderness Act)	1989
* "Les and Sally Reid Award"--established and first recipients-- Sierra Club California at San Luis Obispo, southern California Regional Conservation Committee	1990
* William E. Colby Award, for service to the National Club "Protector of the Earth's Wild Places, Director and Officer of the National Club"	1990
* 100 Peaks Hiking Section--for work on Condor Range and Rivers Act and other conservation work	1991
* "Thanks"--Condor Group, Kern Kaweah Chapter, at Celebration atop Mount Cerro Noroeste, September 1992	1992
Extraordinary Achievement Award (passage of the Los Padres Condor Range and Rivers Protection Act, June 20, 1992)	1992

Children

Born 1946	Daughter, Katherine Nowell, is an attorney practicing law and mediation in Petaluma, north of San Francisco
Born 1954	Son, Gregory Nowell, is Professor of International Relations at State University of New York in Albany, New York
Born 1956	Stepson, Ken Reid, is professional photographer in Chicago, Illinois
Born 1944	Son, Jeffrey Nowell, is computer specialist in San Francisco
Born 1949	Son, Mark Nowell, is completing his BA degree in computer science in San Leandro, west of San Francisco

INDEX--Sally M. Reid

- Alaska, conservation activities, 19-21
- Anderson, Judy, 11, 15, 17
- Angeles Chapter, Sierra Club, executive committee, 11, 14-16, 17; Forest and Wilderness Committee, 10-11, 27; fundraising, 17-18; Hundred Peaks Section, 2-3; Keller Hut Committee, 15; *Southern Sierran*, 16, 19
- Berger, Susan, 34, 38
- Berry, Phillip, 9, 40
- Brower, David, 12, 13, 41
- Burk, Joyce, 10, 11
- Burk, Peter, 10, 11
- Cellarius, Richard, 40
- Chumash Indians, 35-37
- Cobblestone Mountain, 19
- Coles, Alan, 33, 38
- Coyne, Alisdair, 32
- Cranston, Alan, 27
- Crocker, Ken, 10, 11
- Dodson, Jim, 17
- environmental education, 3-5
- Evans, Brock, 23
- farm legislation, 25-26
- Ferguson, Mary, 17
- Ferguson, Richard, 31, 34
- French, Cal, 38
- Hart, Gary, 37
- Hodapp, Steve, 38
- Hoeptner, Fred, 10, 11
- Hohmann, Catherine, 26
- Howard, Robert, 25
- Hughes, Elden, 17
- Ives, Robin, 11
- Lacey, Cathy, 34, 38
- Lagomarsino, Robert, 32, 33, 34
- Lamb, John, 26
- Laudice, Jan, 38
- Levine, Mel, 37
- Marshall, Gene, 10
- McCloskey, Michael, 18, 41
- McDonald, Robert, 10
- Morrow, Susan, 27, 40
- Mineral King, 11-12
- off-road vehicles, 24-25
- Palmer, Lynda, 18
- Perrault, Michele, 40
- Pope, Carl, 25, 41
- Reid, Leslie, 5-41 *passim*
- Roessler, Gary, 38
- Rosenthal, Murray, 17
- Santa Monica Wilderness Conservancy, 18
- Scott, Doug, 25, 26, 41
- Seiberling, John, 21
- Sierra Club, board of directors, 22-23, 27-28; Conservation Coordinating Committee, 25; donor issues, 18; mountain bike policy, 24-25; Southern California Regional Conservation Committee [SCRCC], 9-11; volunteer lobbying, 26-27; See also Angeles Chapter
- Tate, Rick, 33, 38
- Taylor, Herb, 27
- Taylor, Shirley, 27
- Van Tyne, Anne, 10, 11, 30, 31
- Ward, Michael, 31, 35, 38
- Warrick, Bob, 26
- Wayburn, Edgar, 21, 40
- Weegee, Michael, 9-10
- Widen, Jeff, 38

wilderness legislation, 29-39
Wilson, Lee, 10
Wilson, Pete, 27
Wood, Harold, 41
Wunn, Mary, 39

